

CORRESPONDENCE,
1647-1653

Translated and edited by
CHARLES T. GEHRING

New Netherland Documents Series
Volume XI

ABOUT THE NEW NETHERLAND RESEARCH CENTER AND THE NEW NETHERLAND INSTITUTE

The New Netherland Research Center is a partnership between the New York State Office of Cultural Education and the New Netherland Institute. Housed in the New York State Library, the Center supports research on the seventeenth-century Dutch province of New Netherland, which was centered on New York's Hudson Valley and extended from Connecticut to Delaware. Under Director Dr. Charles Gehring and Associate Director Dr. Janny Venema, it continues the work of the New Netherland Project, which since 1974 has translated Dutch era documents held by the New York State Library and the New York State Archives. Visit the New Netherland Research Center online at www.nysl.nysed.gov/newnetherland.

The New Netherland Institute is an independent nonprofit organization supporting research and education in Dutch-American history. For over three decades, the Institute and its predecessor organization the Friends of New Netherland have supported the translation of New York's Dutch era documents by the New Netherland Project. Through a three-year matching grant from the State of the Netherlands, the Institute now undertakes financial and programmatic support of the New Netherland Research Center. The Institute relies heavily on its members to fulfill this mission. Interested parties can learn more about the Institute's programs and how to join at www.newnetherlandinstitute.org.

ABOUT THE TRANSLATOR AND EDITOR

Charles T. Gehring was born in Fort Plain, an old Erie Canal town in New York State's Mohawk Valley. After completing his undergraduate and graduate studies at Virginia Military Institute and West Virginia University he continued with postgraduate work at Albert-Ludwigs-Universität in Freiburg, Germany. There he began his study of the Dutch language and first realized that his future research lay much closer to home. He eventually received a Ph.D. in Germanic Linguistics from Indiana University with a concentration in Netherlandic Studies. His dissertation (1973) was a linguistic investigation of the survival of the Dutch language in colonial New York. For over three decades as Director of the New York State Library's New Netherland Project he has translated the official records of the Dutch colony and promoted awareness of the Dutch role in American history. He continues that work as Director of the New Netherland Research Center. He has been a fellow of the Holland Society of New York since 1979. In September of 1994 Her Majesty Queen Beatrix of the Netherlands conferred on him the distinction of Officer in the Order of Orange-Nassau.

CONTENTS

Introduction	v
Key to Abbreviations	xxiv
Correspondence, 1647–1653	1
Appendix A - List of earlier translations	248
Appendix B - 17th-Century Dutch Coins, Weights, and Measures	249

INTRODUCTION

Volume XI of the Dutch Colonial Manuscripts contains the correspondence of Petrus Stuyvesant from 1647–1653. It represents the first six years of his seventeen-year tenure as director general of New Netherland, spanning the final years of the war with Spain through the first war with England. Stuyvesant arrived in the West India Company province which had experienced years of desolation under the previous director, Willem Kieft. The destructive Indian wars pursued by Kieft had created an atmosphere of despair and discontent among the population which led to his recall. Stuyvesant was sent as Kieft's replacement to restore order and discipline in New Netherland.

Petrus Stuyvesant was born in Weststellingwerf, Friesland in 1610 the son of a Reformed domine. He entered the service of the WIC at the age of twenty-five after attending the University of Franeker. His first assignments were as commissary of stores on the rat-infested island Fernando de Noronha in the South Atlantic and at Pernambuco in Dutch Brazil. A transfer to the island of Curaçao off the coast of Venezuela in 1639 led to his appointment as governor of the Dutch possessions in the Caribbean less than three years later. Stuyvesant's rapid rise in the Company's service reflected high regard for his administrative and military abilities. He executed his new responsibilities with considerable energy and ingenuity. As a military commander obligated to a policy of aggressive engagement with Spanish interests in the Caribbean, he attacked the Spanish settlement of Puerto Cabello on the coast of Venezuela in retaliation for the seizure of a Dutch fort on the island of Bonaire. Despite near starvation conditions on Curaçao he was able to assemble a military force strong enough to attack Sint Maarten. During the siege of the Spanish fort Stuyvesant's right leg was struck by a cannon ball. The injury was severe enough to require amputation. When Stuyvesant's wound failed to heal properly his surgeons recommended that he leave the tropics for the cooler climate of his homeland.

While recovering in the Netherlands Stuyvesant was fitted with a wooden leg and successfully wooed Judith Bayard, the daughter of the Walloon domine in Breda. Shortly after his marriage he was appointed to the position of director general of New Netherland, Curaçao, Bonaire, and Aruba. He was only thirty-six years old when the directors showed their confidence in his abilities.

Stuyvesant became director general of these possessions of the West India Company at a critical time in the history of the United Provinces. Major changes were taking place in European affairs. The thirty years war in Germany and the eighty years Dutch revolt against Spain were both to be resolved within a year. England had overthrown the monarchy and was about to embark on an experiment with republicanism which would have grave implications for the Dutch nation.

Stuyvesant also became director general at a time of change and reorganization within the West India Company. Previously, New Netherland's successes and failures were shared by all chambers in the Company; under Stuyvesant the chamber of Amsterdam would have sole responsibility. The new director was reminded of this fact early in his administration when he agreed to pay off outstanding debts of his predecessor Willem Kieft. He was reprimanded sternly by the directors for having accepted payment of debts incurred while New Netherland's financial losses were being absorbed by the Company's general fund. Such an error in judgment could be expected of a young director; however, such administrative miscues paled in the face of several major problems inherited from his predecessor: one internal, two external, all linked to a certain extent, and all resolved by Stuyvesant within the first five years of his administration. We will look at these problems in turn, followed by the manner in which Stuyvesant confronted these challenges to his administration and how he managed to resolve them. All three take up a major portion of this volume of correspondence. Let us first consider the problems.

A TENSE BEGINNING

Connecticut

Since the explorations of Henry Hudson in 1609, New Netherland was defined by three major water courses: the Connecticut in the east, called the Versche Rivier; the Hudson in the north, called the Noort Rivier; and the Delaware in the south, called the Suyt Rivier. Such water arteries were critical for commercial purposes, allowing Dutch merchants access to areas rich in natural resources. In North America, the resource was fur. Although navigable water was necessary for commercial interests organized around fleets of merchant ships, it often made poor and unpredictable boundaries.

Soon after Hudson gave the Netherlands a basis to claim rights to the fertile territory between New England and Virginia, the area was visited by a succession of Dutch commercial ventures. Most important for the future of commercial developments of New Netherland was the series of voyages commanded by Adriaen Courtsen Block. Representing a group of Lutheran merchants in Amsterdam, Block headed for the same drainage system now carrying Hudson's name. Instead of approaching the mouth of the river from the south as Hudson had done several years before, Block attempted to find the river by sailing along the coast of New England. His voyage took him along the coast of Cape Cod, Rhode Island, and all along the coast of Connecticut. Block explored and recorded every major waterway emptying into Long Island Sound until he sailed through the Hell Gate and found Hudson's river. Block's explorations further defined the shape of New Netherland; now the Netherlands had a claim to a territory extending from Cape Cod to Delaware Bay. More important, Block had established contact with the various native tribes along the coast of Connecticut: especially the Narrigansetts, Pequots, and Mohigans. Block used the island off the north fork of Long Island (which still carries his name) as a base of operations to continue his trade with this lucrative area in three additional voyages. It was probably during Block's trading activities between the Hudson River and the coast of Connecticut that a unique trading relationship developed which would give the Dutch a distinct advantage in the fur trade for over twenty years and vaguely define the northeastern boundaries of New Netherland.¹

In brief, the trading relationship was this: the Pequots east of the Connecticut River had gained a monopoly in the production of zewant. These purple and white shells originally used as ornaments and recording devices by the Indians quickly developed into a portable currency in the fur trade. The Mohawks attached great value to this currency as they lived far from the production source and could use it to great effect in commercial dealings with their neighboring tribes to the west. Zewant became so essential in trading operations that it became known as the source and mother of the whole beaver trade,² The Dutch had developed the ideal trading rela-

1 See Johannes De Laet, *Nieuwe Wereldt, ofte Beschrijvinghe van West-Indien*. (Leyden, 1630), 101-104.

2 Direct quote comes from E. B. O'Callaghan's *History of New Netherland*, 2:543, who cites Albany Records xviii, 85 as the source. The citation refers to Adriaen van der Kemp's translation of the Dutch colonial manuscripts held in the New York Secretary of State's office in the 19th century. The translation was never published but made accessible in manuscript form at the New York State Library. Historians generally referred to

tionship in New Netherland—an exchange of Pequot zewant for Mohawk furs. Thus Dutch traders could trade hard goods with the Pequots for zewant which they would take to the upper reaches of the Hudson to trade with the Mohawks for furs. The relationship seemed to be profitable for all concerned. The Pequots received manufactured hard goods, the Mohawks received the coveted zewant, and the Dutch filled their ships with furs. Unfortunately this successful relationship attracted New Netherland's neighbors in New England. In 1637 an English force attacked the Pequots with little more provocation than greed. By the time Stuyvesant arrived at Manhattan in 1647 New Englanders had occupied much of the land originally claimed by the Dutch. The Dutch trading post of Fort Good Hope (Hartford, Connecticut) was literally surrounded by English settlers. Trade from the north had been cut off by the establishment of an English trading post at Springfield, Massachusetts. The boundary between New England and New Netherland needed to be established before the land-hungry farmers from Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay pushed further west into Dutch territory. This was Stuyvesant's first major external problem which required his attention soon after his arrival.

New Sweden

The second external problem concerned the southern region of New Netherland which grew out of a dispute between two factions of the West India Company over exploitation or colonization. From the very beginning there arose a debate over whether the overseas territories should only be considered sites for trading posts concerned with exploiting the natural resources from the region or open to colonists who would commit themselves to developing the region agriculturally. One faction suspected that the colonists would be a drain on the Company's profits through illegal competition and smuggling, while the other faction explained that an agricultural base was necessary to maintain the trading routes and discourage settlement by other foreign powers.¹ When Piet Heyn captured the Spanish silver fleet off Cuba in 1628, there was renewed interest in Brazil to the detriment of New Netherland. Most of the Company's financial and human resources soon began to go south, while the colony in North America was forced to turn to alternative means for development. In 1629 the faction favoring coloniza-

them as Albany Records because of their location and not their contents. They remained in Albany until the 1911 fire in which they were destroyed.

1 For an analysis of these opposing views, see Van Cleef Bachman, *Peltries or Plantations: The Economic Policies of the Dutch West India Company in New Netherland, 1623-1639* (Baltimore, 1969).

tion won a concession called the “Freedoms and Exemptions.” Rather than expend WIC capital the directors decided to privatize colonization.¹

One of the most active proponents of colonization was Samuel Blommaert, a director of the WIC. Blommaert was so enthusiastic about the concept of privatizing colonization that he was one of the first to apply for a patroonship; his was to be along the Versche Rivier in Connecticut and called Blommaert’s Dael. However, the opposing faction in the WIC discouraged colonization because they feared that the expense would eat into profits and the colonists would soon compete with the Company in the exploitation of the natural resources; again reducing profits. More than once they pointed out that the continual smuggling of furs would only increase as the population grew. Early enthusiasm for the patroonship plan of colonization found numerous investors willing to risk their capital on land from Delaware Bay to the Connecticut River. However, early enthusiasm soon turned to disappointment for most of the investors. Swanendael on Delaware Bay was destroyed by Indians; Pavonia in New Jersey was sold back to the Company; others, such as Samuel Blommaert’s patroonship on the Connecticut River, were never capitalized. Only Rensselaerswijck located along the upper Hudson managed to survive. Blommaert became so frustrated with the WIC’s opposition to promote a policy which he thought absolutely necessary for its growth and development that he sought foreign interests to carry out his plans.

By the seventeenth century Sweden had enjoyed a long association with the Netherlands. The natural resources of the Baltic region had attracted Dutch merchant ships for centuries. A steady intellectual, political, and financial exchange led to a familiarity rarely experienced by two sovereign nations. Blommaert was no exception. When he was thwarted in his plans for colonization by the WIC he turned to Sweden. Under cover of anonymity (he was still a director of the WIC) he offered to finance the founding of a Swedish colony in the New World. His plan was enhanced by his acquaintance with Peter Minuit, former director of New Netherland, who had been deposed by the anti-patroon faction of the WIC because of his zealous promotion of privatization of colonization. Minuit knew New Netherland from north to south. He knew its strengths and weaknesses; he knew where Sweden could establish a colony with maximum effect and minimal opposition. In 1638 Minuit sailed for the Delaware River valley with two ships built in the Netherlands, equipped and manned mostly by a

1 See A. J. F van Laer, *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts* (Albany, 1908) for the text of the “Freedoms and Exemptions.”

Dutch crew and commanded by Dutch skippers. It was basically an operation funded by Dutch funds and resources but organized under the flag of Sweden.¹

Minuit's intention to locate the colony on the Minquaes Kill (Wilmington, Delaware) proved to be a good choice. When word reached New Amsterdam of the Swedish incursion into the Delaware valley, Director Willem Kieft could only offer token opposition; he had only just arrived in New Netherland as director a few months before and he was uncertain about disturbing relations between the Netherlands and Sweden without advice from the WIC directors. Although the Dutch authorities would later dispute the claim, Minuit was able to purchase from the rightful owners land on the west side of the Delaware River, making the WIC trading post, Fort Nassau, useless.

The WIC had originally considered the Delaware River to be the potential center of New Netherland. Misinformation had equated the Delaware Valley's climate with that of Florida. In 1633 the river froze solid enough to enable Indians to cross on the ice (about one kilometer) and take up residence in the empty fort. When the Company first began to send over settlers in 1624, several families were sent to High Island (Burlington Island) on the Delaware where Fort Wilhelmus was established. Soon after these settlers were withdrawn in 1626 for resettlement on the newly purchased Manhattan Island, Fort Nassau (Gloucester, New Jersey) was constructed to maintain the Company's presence on the Delaware. However, lack of financial and human resources made it possible only to garrison the fort during the trading season—between May and September. Thus it was used as shelter for the Indians in the winter. In 1635 it was occupied by English soldiers from Virginia, who were quickly expelled by a military force sent to the area by Director Wouter van Twiller. Nevertheless, such activity shows that the region was a low priority until the Swedes appeared in 1638.²

Willem Kieft may have had little understanding for dealing with the native Americans within New Netherland—most of his actions had disastrous results—but he did understand how to live with his European neighbors. Although New Sweden had become an awkward reality within the limits of New Netherland, Kieft was able to live with the Swedes on the Delaware

1 See C. A. Weslager, *A Man and His Ship: Peter Minuit and the Kalmar Nyckel* (Wilmington, 1989).

2 See A. J. F. van Laer, *Documents Relating to New Netherland 1624-1625* (San Marino, 1924).

with little display of hostility; in fact, at one point he and the Swedish Governor Johan Prints joined forces to expel English settlers from New Haven who had begun to construct houses in the Schuylkill area (Philadelphia). Although Kieft had learned to accommodate the Swedes on the Delaware, their presence had effectively denied most Indian trade to the Company's Fort Nassau. When Stuyvesant arrived in 1647 Governor Prints was planning to tighten his control on the Delaware trade. The Company could and would not let its rights be trampled upon. Stuyvesant would take the first step in solving this second external problem a year after his success with the New England boundary question.¹

Rensselaerswijck

Although Blommaert was unable to work within the system, Kiliaen van Rensselaer did enjoy some success as patroon. He was a director of the WIC and leader of the faction favoring privatization of colonization. His attempt to establish a patroonship in the New World succeeded where others had failed because of his imagination and patience. Although a diamond merchant by profession he was fascinated by agriculture. He had purchased large tracts of land in het Gooi (a small region on the southern edge of the Zuyder Zee), which he set about draining in preparation for cultivation. His success in New Netherland was also attributable to good preparation. Before making application for a patroonship, he consulted with a man who was knowledgeable about agricultural potential in the Hudson Valley. He was advised to purchase land on the upper Hudson, which had the WIC Fort Orange located in its geographical center on the western bank of the river. It may have been an oversight by the directors to allow its most lucrative trading post to be surrounded by a patroonship, or it may have been seen as an asset by the directors to have Rensselaerswijck at its disposal to provide agricultural goods and services to this isolated post. Competition in the fur trade did not appear to be a consideration because the "Freedoms and Exemptions," which established the patroonship plan of colonization, disallowed any private trading in furs in an area serviced by a WIC post. Therefore, the situation seemed to be ideal for both the Company and the patroonship: the Company's fort was serviced by an agricultural community, while the agricultural community was protected by the fort.

1 See C. T. Gehring, "Hodie Mihi, Cras Tibi: Swedish/Dutch Relations in the Delaware Valley," in *New Sweden in America*, ed. Carol E. Hoffecker et al. (Newark, 1995), 69-85.

In the early years Rensselaerswijck and Fort Orange coexisted with few problems. Kiliaen van Rensselaer, the first patroon (who never set foot in the New World) sent over farmers, craftsmen, livestock, agricultural equipment, and a steady stream of detailed instructions to his managers. It was not his intention to compete with the Company but rather to coexist for their mutual benefit. As a director of the WIC and proponent of privatization he was obligated to honor the articles of the “Freedoms and Exemptions” and the Company’s rights in the area. Unfortunately, Kiliaen van Rensselaer died before his ambitious plans to form a community on the east side of the river, separated by the river from the fur trade at Fort Orange, could be realized. In any event his plans were being challenged by two factors which attracted the inhabitants of Rensselaerswijck to settle in an area just north of the fort. In 1640, three years before his death, the WIC revised the “Freedoms and Exemptions” to open the fur trade to everyone in return for a recognition fee. Then a series of wars between the WIC and the River Indians to the south brought about a sense of insecurity which further attracted the inhabitants to the proximity of the fort.

When Stuyvesant arrived in 1647 only a few houses had been constructed in the so-called *bijeenwooning* north of the fort.¹ Soon after Slichtenhorst was settled in his position he saw the advantage of forming a settlement near Fort Orange, rather than on the east side of the river, and immediately began to grant building lots to his settlers in the area north of the fort. When Stuyvesant heard of the construction of houses near Fort Orange he reacted swiftly. He ordered that the patroonship refrain from all construction within a cannon shot of the fort (about 3000 feet). As a military man Stuyvesant was protecting the security of the fort and was determined to reestablish the Company’s authority in the area. Under Stuyvesant’s predecessor, Willem Kieft, only a token force was maintained at Fort Orange. Kieft was apparently willing to allow the officials at Rensselaerswijck to administer the area with little interference from the Company. Stuyvesant saw the potential of the area not only as his most important trading post but also as a rich agricultural district. He also knew that this important region could be threatened from the south by a hostile presence in the Suyt Rivier (South or Delaware River). This internal instability was resolved by Stuyvesant shortly after his successes in the Delaware Valley.²

Whether Stuyvesant viewed these three major problems as interrelated

1 The Dutch word literally means “living together,” i.e., a community.

2 See C. T. Gehring, “The Founding of Beverwijck, A Dutch Village on the Upper Hudson,” in *The Dutch Settlers Society of Albany Yearbook*, vol. 51, 4-11.

we do not know. However, it is evident that the resolution with the New England colonies led to his initiative against the Swedes on the Delaware which was prompted in part by a need to prevent foreign access to Rensselaerswijck and Fort Orange up this river valley.

BOLD SOLUTIONS

The Hartford Treaty

Foremost on Stuyvesant's agenda in 1647 was settlement of the boundary dispute with New England. It is worth noting that Willem Kieft was also confronted with the same boundary problem when he arrived as director in 1638. It was just the year before that the English had destroyed the Pequot nation as a trading power. The monopoly held by the Pequots and the Dutch over the zewant trade was shattered. The English were in control and poised to take over the Connecticut River Valley. In response to this disturbing turn of events, Kieft sent David Pietersz de Vries on a diplomatic mission to Fort Good Hope. In order to stabilize relations with the rapidly growing English colonies to the north, it was necessary that some sort of a boundary agreement be worked out that would satisfy all parties. However, De Vries's mission to Governor Haynes of Hartford was unsuccessful. The English claimed ultimately that possession was nine points of the law. On his return to Manhattan De Vries was surprised to see that the entire Dutch region between the Fresh River and Greenwich had been taken over by the English.

When Stuyvesant confronted the boundary problem ten years later, not only had English settlements expanded even more widely but also the international situation had become extremely unstable. Charles I of England had been imprisoned early in 1648, leading to the so-called Second Civil War in England, which pitted royalists against roundheads and Presbyterians against Independents. The Dutch government was finding it difficult to figure out who was in charge across the Channel. There had been an opportunity to establish a boundary line between New Netherland and New England before King Charles was deposed, now the chances for ratification of any line seemed to grow dimmer.¹

Stuyvesant was an active leader who could never be accused of sitting back and waiting for things to happen; he acted rather than reacted. All he

1 See document 11:12 for letter from the WIC directors to Petrus Stuyvesant.

needed was a pretext. With regard to the boundary question with New England his pretext came in the form of a ship from Medemblik called the *St. Beninjo*. According to information gathered by Stuyvesant and his council, the ship only had a commission from the chamber of the Noorderquartier to get a load of salt within the limits of the charter in the West Indies; the ship's master did not have permission to break bulk elsewhere. Instead of sailing directly to the Caribbean, Cornelis Claesen Snoy, the ship's captain, and Willem Westerhuysen, the ship's merchant and owner, made for New Haven (called Roobergh or Roodebergh, i.e., "Red Hill" by the Dutch) where the *St. Beninjo* was completely discharged of its cargo. Among the articles unloaded were such contraband items as gunpowder and firearms. When Stuyvesant heard of the arrival of the *St. Beninjo* at New Haven he sent a deputy by the name of Govert Aertsen to inspect its papers and assess recognition fees. After some negotiating the ship was given permission to sail on to New Amsterdam where Westerhuysen agreed to pay the required fees on his cargo. Shortly thereafter, however, Stuyvesant learned that Westerhuysen had no intention of sailing to New Amsterdam; instead he was preparing to sail directly to Virginia for a cargo of tobacco, denying the Company its rightful recognition fees.

For Stuyvesant the issues were clear. Westerhuysen's ship had sailed into New Netherland territory (although claimed by the English of New Haven) without a proper commission. He had no intention to pay the Company the required fees; and in addition, he was carrying contraband. Rather than attempt to defuse the situation in order to avoid friction with New Haven, Stuyvesant took aggressive action. Some months before he had sold the ship *Swol* to the lieutenant governor of New Haven, Stephen Goodyear. All the details for transfer of the ship to New Haven had been worked out when the *St. Beninjo* incident flared up. In council Stuyvesant worked out a plan to deliver the *Swol* and seize the *St. Beninjo* at the same time. When the *Swol* was delivered to New Haven, its armed crew boarded the *St. Beninjo* and sailed back to New Amsterdam.¹

The *St. Beninjo* incident sparked a long series of protests. Central to New Haven's outrage was, of course, its contention that Stuyvesant had violated its jurisdiction and that the Dutch had no claim to the territory whatsoever. Stuyvesant countered these protests by claiming to be only upholding the rights of the WIC as he was sworn to do. He followed almost every response to these protests with a reminder of their plans to meet in the

1 *New York Historical Manuscripts*, 4:453-60.

spring of 1648 in order to resolve their boundary problems.¹

Stuyvesant appeared to have a friend in John Winthrop, governor of Massachusetts, or at least a sympathetic ear. The Massachusetts Bay colony always differed from Connecticut and New Haven in its reaction to New Netherland. It felt less threatened by the Dutch simply because it had less contact with New Netherland. In fact, it seems that Winthrop was actually taking the lead in setting up a meeting in order to settle these boundary disputes in an amicable manner.²

For one reason or another the meeting between Stuyvesant and the governors of New England was postponed time and again. Usually the reason was given that one or the other was sick and unable to attend at a given time. It may also be that delay was being used to await direction from a more stable England. Unfortunately, the final excuse for postponement of a meeting planned for the spring of 1649 was the death of John Winthrop in April. Stuyvesant wrote to Governor Eaton of New Haven concerning Winthrop's passing, "I doe reallie Condole with you, we being all of us in these partes participants in the sad losse of one whose wisdom and integritie might have done much in composing matters betwene us. . ." You sense that Stuyvesant sincerely felt the loss.³

Finally in September of 1650 Stuyvesant met with the representatives of the United Colonies at Hartford. The directors had advised that he antagonize neither the English nor the Swedes, as the Netherlands could ill-afford another enemy, now that the Company was involved in a costly war with Portugal in Brazil. They especially cautioned him to keep the peace with New England as the English were much too powerful for them. With this in mind Stuyvesant attempted to negotiate an agreeable boundary which would insure the security of New Netherland and eliminate the continual disputes involving an area long lost to the English anyway. The agreement established a line running just west of Oyster Bay across Long Island and northward 20 miles on the mainland. The Company was allowed to maintain its post of Fort Good Hope; however, it was only a matter of time before it was abandoned. Although the treaty was never ratified by the home countries it did buy Stuyvesant valuable time to turn his attention to his other pressing problems. In fact, discussions at Hartford also led to an agreement which would have a direct impact on Stuyvesant's next major

1 *Correspondence*, 11:4c, letter from Petrus Stuyvesant to Gov. Eaton of New Haven; see also 11:5c for Eaton's response to Stuyvesant.

2 *Correspondence*, 11:7d, letter from Gov. Winthrop to Petrus Stuyvesant.

3 *Correspondence*, 11:10b.

problem: the Swedes in the Delaware Valley.

Fort Casimir

New Sweden had been established by Peter Minuit in 1638 and had succeeded in gaining a foothold in the trade with the Indians to the detriment and loss of the WIC. The Swedish fort, named Christina, on the west bank of the river, effectively cut Fort Nassau from the Indian trade. Although the Swedes were definitely a problem for Stuyvesant, his main concern was the English. Without a strong WIC presence in the Delaware Valley it was always possible that the English could occupy the southern frontier of New Netherland as they had done in Connecticut. Although the English were totally ignorant of the geographical significance of the Delaware Valley, they would soon discover that the river led directly north into the Indian country behind Fort Orange and Rensselaerswijck. Occupation of the Delaware had the potential to cut off the Dutch fur trade in the north. The Swedes were too weak to carry this out; however, the English were not only capable of doing this but would have probably done so without hesitation.

English attempts to gain a foothold had been successfully thwarted in 1635 by Wouter van Twiller. But in 1641 a more serious threat developed when New Haven sent out people to form a settlement in the Schuylkill (Philadelphia). The Swedes and Dutch allied to prevent this attempt to settle by returning the settlers to New Haven aboard a Dutch ship and by burning their buildings. Both parties, although competing for the same trade in the Delaware Valley, realized that the greatest danger was English expansion and not each other.¹

When Stuyvesant took control of New Netherland in 1648 he asked the commander on the Delaware, Andries Hudden, to draft a full report of Swedish activities. He immediately took aggressive action to counter the hostile actions of the Swedish governor, Johan Prints. Realizing that Fort Nassau was on the wrong side of the river, Stuyvesant ordered that a new post be built along the Schuylkill—a major trading route used by the Indians. The Swedes countered by building their own fort directly in front of the newly constructed Fort Beversreede; it was so close that the Dutch traders could barely walk out of their front door. Ships coming up the Schuylkill were unable to see Beversreede behind the Swedish structure. The Dutch did not have the proper strength and position in the Delaware to deal adequately with the aggressive behavior of the Swedes. Although

1 C. T. Gehring, "De Suyt Rivier: New Netherland's Delaware Frontier," *De Halve Maen*, LXV/2 (Summer, 1992), 21-25.

Beversreede was now on the “right” side of the river, it was still upriver from Fort Christina. The Swedes could still impede river traffic to the Dutch post located farther to the north as it did with Fort Nassau. In any case, the major concern was still New Haven.

For several years Stuyvesant was unable to deal forcefully with the Swedes because of threats from New Haven to form a colony in the Delaware Valley. He realized that if the English were allowed to settle there the entire colony would be threatened from behind. Swedish cooperation was needed in order to keep the English out. This all changed in 1650 with the signing of the Treaty of Hartford. Although the major points of agreement concerned the settlement of conflicting boundary claims between New England and New Netherland, one of the matters also resolved related to New Haven’s attempts to settle in the Delaware Valley. The agreement stated that any future attempt would not have the approval of the other colonies of New England, and that New Haven would be left to its own devices if trouble should arise as a result. Now that the New Haven threat seemed to be settled, Stuyvesant was ready to deal with the Swedes in a more decisive manner.

Although the Swedes posed a problem on the Delaware, Stuyvesant needed to strengthen his presence in this region to discourage any other foreign incursions. In 1651 an opportunity offered itself and Stuyvesant acted. Once again New Haven sent some 50 men aboard a ship to settle in the Delaware. Unfortunately for the English the ship was forced to put in at New Amsterdam. Stuyvesant promptly returned them. He reported the incident in a letter to the governor of Massachusetts and reminded the governor of their agreement. WIC weakness in the Delaware continued to attract forces intent on taking advantage of the situation. Stuyvesant clearly needed to act.¹

Without instructions from his superiors in Amsterdam—except to maintain peaceful relations with the English and Swedes—Stuyvesant led an impressive military force into the Delaware Valley. Over 120 soldiers marched overland from Manhattan to link up with a fleet of eleven ships which sailed upriver to Fort Nassau to the sound of drums beating on their decks. With such a formidable force Stuyvesant could have eliminated the Swedish colony then and there; however, he was acting on his own initiative and did not want to ignite an international incident. Although the threat of force was evident, he carried out no hostile acts; he neither fired on Fort Christina as the ships sailed north, nor were any Swedish inhab-

1 See *Correspondence*, 11:32.

itants harmed. Stuyvesant's plans involved strategic maneuvering rather than war. When his naval and ground forces assembled at Fort Nassau (almost opposite the mouth of the Schuylkill) he proceeded to dismantle the fort and transport the guns and building material to a new site on the west side of the river.

The new location was known as Sant Hoeck by the Dutch (New Castle, Delaware). It had a deep harbor, access to western trade routes, and commanded the river. Not only did the Dutch now have a trading post for the Indian trade on the "right" side of the river, but its location south of Fort Christina gave them the ability to monitor and control any foreign and unauthorized river traffic. Stuyvesant named his new strong-hold Fort Casimir in memory of Ernst Casimir of the house of Orange-Nassau, a hero of his native province of Friesland. The directors' reactions to Stuyvesant's bold stroke are informative because they show that he had acted on his own initiative and was willing to take calculated risks. In a letter dated April 4, 1652, the directors wrote, "Your honor's voyage to the South River and that which transpired between the Swedes and your honor, came before us quite unexpectedly, because your honor has previously never issued any warnings of his undertakings."¹ The directors questioned his choice of name as well as his decision to demolish Fort Nassau. They admonished him to guard the new fort well. In a later communication the directors cautioned Stuyvesant not to give any cause for complaint or dissatisfaction among the Swedes because they did not want to add to the Company's enemies. The directors' concerns about making more enemies was real. The first Anglo-Dutch war was about to begin.²

1 "The Lord grant that your honor's enterprise may turn out well. We will be able to judge little about it here before we hear how the complaints of the Swedish governor are received by the queen. We hope that the arguments about our previous possession will be accepted as sufficient. However, we see little probability or any encouragement with the Swedes here that we will be able to arrange any boundaries. Also, we can say little about whether the demolition of Fort Nassau was so prudently handled. Indeed, no one could make a claim on it and whether the Swedes shall understand the same regarding the newly constructed fort named Casemirus, only time will tell. For what reason this fort was so named has not been revealed to us. It must be carefully protected in order not to be surprised. We do not know whether it would be highly necessary to make some fortifications on the east bank opposite this fort, and we must trust your honor's wisdom therein." *Correspondence*, 11:53.

2 Stellan Dahlgren and Hans Norman, *The Rise and Fall of New Sweden, Governor Johan Risingh's Journal 1654-1655 in Its Historical Context* (Uppsala, 1988).

Beverwijck

While Stuyvesant was engaged in his two external problems he did not neglect his major internal problem. The director of Rensselaerswijck, Brant van Slichtenhorst, continued to defy the Company's authority. He refused to post proclamations passed by the council on Manhattan; he refused to allow cutting of the patroon's timber. Slichtenhorst even prohibited his farmers from transporting building material for Fort Orange, which were urgently needed when the fort was severely damaged by floods in 1648. To Stuyvesant this was not only a usurpation of the Company's authority and supreme jurisdiction in New Netherland but it also was thwarting his plans to reestablish the Company's control in this strategic region.

Although Stuyvesant reacted quickly to Slichtenhorst's actions in the north, the distance between Fort Orange and Manhattan (150 miles) did not allow for quick execution of his orders. Communications were further impeded because the Hudson frequently froze during the winter months, isolating Fort Orange often from November to mid-April. Stuyvesant could also expect to wait six months or longer for instructions from his superiors in the Netherlands. Because of this, local directors and commanders were left to their own initiative for long periods of time; sometimes following courses of action which were contrary to the wishes of the Company's directors. For almost four years Stuyvesant had sparred with Slichtenhorst; after his successes at Hartford and in the Delaware Valley, he was ready to deliver a knock-out blow.

Stuyvesant's letters to the directors at Amsterdam (although no longer extant) must have contained detailed information about Slichtenhorst because every letter from the directors to Stuyvesant and the council of New Netherland between 1648 and 1652 contains at least one paragraph regarding the patroonship. There can be little doubt that he was being careful to advise the directors about the situation and waited for instructions before acting. He was aware that he was dealing with powerful forces in the Netherlands. Although the first patroon, Kiliaen van Rensselaer was dead, the patroonship still had many friends within the Company who would be sympathetic to its interests. Meanwhile Slichtenhorst proceeded with his plans to consolidate his non-agricultural people in the *bijeenwoon- ingh* north of Fort Orange. He continued to defy Stuyvesant's prohibition against construction of houses within 3000 feet of the fort by granting new building lots; in fact, he went so far as to guarantee his settlers against loss if their buildings were damaged or destroyed by the Company. As a final act of defiance Slichtenhorst located the director's residence well within

cannon shot of the fort.

When Fort Orange's commander Johannes Dijckman requested that some Company's ordinances be posted in Rensselaerswijck, Slichtenhorst responded in a predictable manner, "In no way, as long as I have a drop of blood in my body, unless you first show me an authorization from our superiors in the Netherlands." Stuyvesant had his pretext.¹

As soon as the Hudson opened in the spring of 1652 Stuyvesant sent an armed force upriver. It carried an ordinance, passed in council, proclaiming the Company's 3000-foot jurisdiction around the fort and ordered the erection of boundary posts.² When Dijckman asked that a Company's ordinance be posted, Slichtenhorst not only refused to do so but proceeded to tear down the newly erected boundary markers. This time Dijckman responded by visiting the director's house with eight soldiers. He hauled down the patroon's flag, rang the bell and proclaimed the establishment of the village and court of Beverwijck.³ Slichtenhorst was arrested and sent to Manhattan where he spent sixteen months in prison, during which time his term of office expired. The residents of the former *bijeenwooningh* were absolved of their oath to the patroon and allowed to swear allegiance to the Company, which all apparently did without protest.

Stuyvesant had reestablished the Company's presence in the north at the expense of Rensselaerswijck. In one afternoon the patroonship had lost its major settlement and most of its non-agricultural inhabitants. Protests in the Netherlands were voiced by the heirs of the patroonship for over twenty years. Finally in 1674 the Company decided that the patroon was the rightful owner of the land under and around the fort. Since the province had been returned to England by the Treaty of Westminster at the end of the Third Anglo-Dutch War, the owners of Rensselaerswijck were referred to the king of England for restitution of their rights.⁴

From Curaçao to Fort Orange, Stuyvesant displayed unique qualities as a leader. If the WIC had been looking for a man of action, they had found one. In his dealings with New Haven and the Swedes he demonstrated that he could act boldly; even risking international repercussions. In his dealings with Rensselaerswijck he proceeded with patience and caution; how-

1 *Minutes of the Court of Rensselaerswijck*, translated by A. J. F. Van (Albany, 1922), 188.

2 See *New York Historical Manuscripts, Council Minutes 1652-1654*, translated by C. T. Gehring (Baltimore, 1983), 18-19.

3 *Minutes of the Court of Rensselaerswijck*, 199.

4 *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, edited by E. B. O'Callaghan (Albany, 1856-1861), 2:558.

ever, he acted swiftly once he received the proper signals. Stuyvesant's first five years were filled with decisive activity from the seizing of the *St. Beninjo* to the military operation in the Delaware Valley. Stuyvesant's actions in his first years as director general demonstrated a deftness and willingness to take risks in handling difficult situations whether caused by internal or external forces. The directors had been looking for someone with the ability to stabilize New Netherland after the setbacks suffered during Kieft's administration; they could not have been disappointed.

THE COLONIAL MANUSCRIPTS

The provincial secretary was responsible for recording all the proceedings of the high council and maintaining the archives for future reference. The books of records were identified by single and double lettering system. The records making up this volume of correspondence come from a book marked "Q." In the 1860s, when E. B. O'Callaghan was given the task of organizing and describing the Dutch colonial manuscripts kept in the New York Secretary of State's office, he rearranged the original books according to his own conception of type and chronological order. Under this system, book "Q," which was described in an 1820 catalogue of records as "letters from the Dutch West-India Company, from January 27, 1648 to February 1st 1664,"¹ was reorganized to form O'Callaghan's volumes XI through XV. The present volume is the first in this series, containing correspondence from 1647 to 1653.

This earliest surviving volume of correspondence from the archives of New Netherland represents almost entirely incoming letters from the directors in Amsterdam and the governors of neighboring colonies. Outgoing correspondence would have been copied into separate books for future reference. None of these letter books has survived with the exception of a fragment containing thirteen pages of text which Stuyvesant wrote to Andries Hudden, concerning administration of the Delaware region of New Netherland.² The only other source for Stuyvesant's letters to the directors is in the Bontemantel Papers at the New York Public Library. The New Netherland Collection among the Bontemantel Papers contain extracts of

1 See *New York State Legislature, Senate Journal* (1820) for this catalogue of records.

2 See *New York Historical Manuscripts, Delaware Papers*, translated by C. T. Gehring, (Baltimore, 1981), 22-35.

letters sent by Stuyvesant to the directors in Amsterdam from the years 1656 and 1657. Otherwise the letters in volumes XI through XV represent a one-way correspondence from the directors to Stuyvesant. Such a situation causes problems when replies are given for unknown requests and requests remain unanswered.

O'Callaghan's arrangement of the Dutch records has been followed in the present translation for several reasons. First, it would have been impossible to re-establish the integrity of the original record book after it had been reorganized over 150 years ago. In the process of rearranging the records, O'Callaghan cut each book apart, interleaved the pages chronologically, and then had them rebound in leather covers, providing each volume with an introduction and an index. After the 1911 New York State Library fire, the leather covers, together with the front and back matter added by O'Callaghan, were discarded, leaving only what remained of the manuscripts themselves. Second, after O'Callaghan reorganized the Dutch records, he compiled a calendar citing their contents according to volume and manuscript page number. Because his calendar is still considered the primary access to the Dutch records by most scholars, it was decided not to destroy its usefulness as a guide.¹

The 1911 Library fire caused much damage to the "Colonial Manuscripts" in general. Of the twenty-three volumes of records, arranged by O'Callaghan, only the first volume was completely destroyed. Volumes V through X suffered extensive damage because of their shelf location above the other Dutch records. In comparison to Volume X, which has several inches burned away at the top of each folio page, Volume XI suffered loss mostly along the exposed edge of each page. As it was customary for Dutch clerks to write to the very edge of each page in order to prevent additional text from being inserted, while leaving a broad margin on the left side for notations, every other page suffered loss at the end of each line. The damaged areas are reflected in the present translation by the use of empty brackets, with the space between the brackets approximating the amount of text lost. Those portions of the text enclosed in brackets represent the recovery of text through translations made before the fire. The majority of these translations appear in Volumes XII-XIV of *NYCD*, edited by Berthold Fernow. See Appendix A for a key to Fernow's translations of the material in Volume XI.

The present translator has attempted to remain true to the writing style in the correspondence. Each letter has been laid out as close as possible

1 *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts*, edited by E. B. O' Callaghan (Albany, 1865).

to the form of the original. Proper names have been transcribed exactly as they appear in the text, with the index recording the variations after the most common form of the name. For the English equivalent of seventeenth-century Dutch measurements, weights, and money, consult Appendix B. The numbers enclosed in brackets represent the volume and manuscript number as recorded in O'Callaghan's calendar.

KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS

GAA, NA Municipal Archives of Amsterdam, Notarial Archive.

LO *Laws and Ordinances of New Netherland*, compiled and translated by E. B. O’Callaghan (Albany, 1868).

LWA *Laws and Writs of Appeal*, Vol. XVI, part 1 in the series *New Netherland Documents*, translated and edited by Charles T Gehring (Syracuse, 1991).

NHCR *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven*, edited by Charles J. Hoadly (Hartford, 1858).

NYCD *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, Vols. I-XI, translated and edited by E. B. O’Callaghan; Vols. XII-XIV, translated and edited by Berthold Fernow (Albany, 1865—1883).

NYCM The “New York Colonial Manuscripts” held by the New York State Archives.

NYHM *New York Historical Manuscripts: Dutch*, Vols. I-IV, translated and edited by A. J. F. van Laer; Vols. V, VI, XVI-XXI, G G , H H and II, translated and edited by Charles T Gehring (Baltimore, 1974-1983).

RNA *The Records of New Amsterdam, 1653-1674*, translated by E. B. O’Callaghan, revised and edited by Berthold Fernow, 7 vols. (New York, 1897; reprinted Baltimore, 1976).

VS *Voyages of the Slavers St. John and Arms of Amsterdam, 1659, 1663; together with Additional Papers Illustrative of the Slave Trade under the Dutch*, translated by E. B. O’Callaghan (Albany, 1867).

WIC The Dutch West India Company.

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO THE COUNCIL OF NEW NETHERLAND]¹

[By the ship *de Jager*, skipper. . . Thomassen,² we have duly received your letters of the 22d of September 1646 with divers documents and specimens of minerals. In accordance with the said letter and accompanying list we find copies of your Honor's last letter, dates 25th of November 1645, sent hither by the special messenger Arent Corssen, who until this day has not appeared nor have we been able to hear from him in England, although we sent letters to Plymouth, where the ship belonged, before it sailed from. . .³ We apprehend therefore, that the said ship has met with mishap on the way.]

Having meanwhile received the copies, we shall answer their contents point for point, if necessary and state, that we were especially glad that not only peace has been] made with the savages there, [but that it will probably be lasting] and firm; [as however the bad disposition of] these savages [has before this shown them to be deceitful, we on our side will always have] to keep a watchful eye [on them and their doings and therefore (every occasion to re-open the war must be avoided and all injuries presented.) We would have been pleased, if the conditions or articles of the said peace (which we trust have been made in writing) had been sent over and we expect them now at the return of the former Director Kieft.]

We were no less pleased to hear that there are signs of progress that some villages are springing up and that fine buildings are being erected around Fort New Amsterdam. We trust your Honors' administration will have the tendency to promote all such undertakings, we on our side shall not fail to manage matters with that view, so that our conquests may be brought in such a flourishing state, that at last we can reap the long expected benefits therefrom.

1 Missing material is supplied from *NYCD*, 14:76–78; an excerpt, somewhat differently translated, appears in *NYCD*, 13: 21. The letter was sent with *de Valckenier* which left Texel toward the end of April 1647. It arrived in New Netherland on 28 June; see Stuyvesant Rutherford Papers, 2:4 at the New-York Historical Society.

2 Willem Tomassen; see *Register of the Provincial Secretary, 1642–1647*, *NYHM*, 2:322.

3 According to Adriaen van der Donck, Corssen set sail from New Haven; see *A Description of the New Netherlands*, T. F. O'Donnell, ed. (Syracuse, 1968), 36.

Concerning the request of the Englishmen for permission to come and settle among us, on which your Honors await our decision, [we have not found] any very great objections, to allow them for the present to come [in reasonable numbers, but the appointment of the Magis]trates must absolutely be left to our Director, at least in [the same way as] it is done among our [own people and according to] the established regulation.

The specimens of New [Netherland minerals] sent over, have been examined, but, [we are told] no metal has been found in [them; we can nevertheless only deem it advisable, to order the continuation of the search for minerals by your Honors and wish to know, what kind of mineral may be obtained from the greatest depth especially, we desire also a description of the place, where it is found. We expect also more information about the iron mine on Staten Island and in the meantime we shall endeavor, as we have already been doing, to find and send over people, who understand how to assay ores and to judge of their value.

We see that the English from Virginia and New England have found their way to Curaçao and ventured to go there with their products. Although this has been of great assistance to the people of Curaçao in their time of need, yet we hope, especially now, that with your Honor's arrival there the causes for it shall be removed. We ought to prevent the continuation of this intercourse, because it destroys all the cattle and causes the horses to be exported for the benefit and use of strangers, or else the facilities, which the Company does not enjoy], should be taken [advantage of] and [turned] to its [service.] We would therefore [recommend to admit individuals] of this nation on [payment of certain taxes,] to be determined by the state of affairs there. We should like [to have] your Honor's opinion on [this matter.]

Thus far we have considered it necessary [to reply] to the above-mentioned copy of the letter, [dated the 25th of] November 1645. We come now to the second letter of the 22d of September 1646 which begins with the smuggling, which the ships from here are enabled and contrive to carry on at their arrival in New Netherland, [because of the opportunities offered there during the sail up the river before reaching Fort Amsterdam, for which they usually take the night, in order to discharge on the way up their contraband goods. We understand perfectly well how it can be and is done. Your Honor must consider, whether we cannot get people to go on board of these ships when they make the land, who could watch with the supercargo, until the ship comes to anchor before Fort Amsterdam. Your

Honor must also do everything and endeavor by all possible means to put a stop to these defraudations.

Further information ought to be gathered about the English trading house¹ ten leagues from Fort Orange, also concerning the right, claimed by the savages, to sell the ground to the English; for it is within our boundaries and we must prevent their locating there by all means, which your Honor does not consider too dangerous, to involve us in a war with the English. Their doings and arrangements must be carefully watched in the meantime and invasions or trespasses by them as well as by others must be prevented], if possible.

We shall look out for Symon Jansen from Durgerdam, [who has again been over] there without our knowledge or consent and expect your Honor will send any new evidences against him, brought forward in the meantime.

We have seen that more negroes could be advantageously employed and sold there [than] the ship *Tamandare* has brought. We shall take care, that [in the future] a greater number of negroes be taken there. [We shall also endeavor to send a veterinary surgeon, who understands the treatment of horses.

As to matters relating to the church, which Director Kieft has not managed to our satisfaction, we shall wait for your Honor's report thereon, before putting them in order.

Not finding anything else to reply to, we come upon general remarks. We notice principally, that Director Kieft has ordered the duties on beavers and other goods, sent here from New Netherland, to be paid there against our wishes. The consignees of the ship *Jager* arrived from there last year, have informed us and proved, that they have not been able to sell beavers here at the same price, as Director Kieft had appraised them for export duty, under which appraisement *f*1274 16 st. more had been paid for duty, than according to their contract, which stipulates for their return freight a duty of] eight per centum, [they ought to have paid. After due consideration, we could not well refuse to refund] this amount, but as the mis[take had not been] committed here, but in New Netherland [and we did not] know, what [other charges may have been made] against this lot, we promised [to the said consignees] to write to your Honor as we herewith do, that

1 Springfield, Massachusetts.

what has been paid there in excess shall be refunded to their agent or factor, after the matter has been duly examined.

[We have made a new contract with the same consignees, a copy of which we send your Honor herewith. It stipulates, that they shall pay the duties on their return cargoes on arrival here. Your Honor will be governed thereby.

Enclosed is a list of free men going over in this ship; the purpose and intentions of each man going there are stated opposite to his name. We had intended to let these people sign the covenant on the same paper, but finding that nearly all of them go as “Scots” and not meaning to remain there, we considered it advisable to let them sign there before your Honor, when they take the oath of allegiance as faithful subjects. As to those, who shall return, we see no reason why they should be bound by an oath or constrained any more, than the free men going to Brazil.

Jan Willemsen and Jan Wyffrinck, who pretend to be experts in minerals and assayers, also to have knowledge of mining, have received permission to go to New Netherland under the conditions stated in the annexed copy. You will give them board and lodgings, also the use of the [sloop] for such a period, as stated therein, subject to the exigencies of the Company’s service.¹

The bills for the freight of this ship *de Valckenier* are enclosed.

[11:2a]

[LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO GOVERNOR
WINTHROP OF MASSACHUSETTS]²

To the Right worsh. John Winthrop Governr of the Massachusetts att Boston in New England.

1 The copies of contracts, list of freemen, and freight bills no longer exist.

2 NYCM, vol 11, 2a [*burned*]. An excerpt appears in NYCD, 12:39.

Honoured Sr

The good report my predecessr Gen Will. Kieft hath given me of yr nobel worth Command these lines from me & in them my due regardes to your worthy selfe.

I suppose you have experimentallie fownd him a friend of peace & that all things might be friendlie Composed betwixt vs in these ptes of America, whose sollicitations & desires Concurring with myne owne reall & heartie inclinations, I shall be readie art all tymes & all occasions to make good, allways provided it may not intrench uppon the right of my Lords & Masters, the Estates-Generall, or West Indie Company, whose indubitable right is to all that land betwixt that riuer called Conneticut, & that by the English named Deleware.

Yett notwithstanding you, as well as wee, are subordinate under higher powers, to whom wee must give accompt of our actions, I shall be boulded to propose to your wise Consideration, that your selfe, with other indifferent men of yor Countriemen there may be delegated & may be pleased to appoint the tyme & place, where & when yourselfe & they will bee pleased to give me a meeting, where wee may friendlie & Christinalie agitate Concerning past occasions, & doe our best to reconcile the present, & preuent all occasions of future Constestation, and that wee may prepare all things for our Lords & Masters the more easilie to determine, [*several lines missing*]

Yours in any office of loue P Styvesant
Fort New-Amsterdam in New-Netherland,
June the 25th 1647

[11:2b]

[RESPONSE OF GOVERNOR WINTHROP AND THE COMMISSIONERS OF
THE UNITED COLONIES TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

¹ English text is from *ibid.*, 41.

To the much honoured ffriend
Mr. Peter Styvesant, Governr
Gener: of yet Ne. Netherld.
Honoured Sr.

Your by this gent: Leift Baxter¹ I recd in a tyme of soe much bodilie weak-
ness, as disabled me from intending any buisnes: and allthough it hath
pleased the Lord to spare my lyfe, yett the Crazines of my head and fee-
blenes of my hand denies me libertie to write as I doe desire, either in
congratulating your Comeing into these ptes or in tendring my respects to
you, sutable to that Courtesie and good will you are pleased to hould forth
not only to my selfe only, but also to all our nation, wch we may iustlie
oblige mee to indeavour the continuance of that amitie & Corresponden-
cie wch hath begune betwixt your much honoured predecessr Generall
Kieft & my selfe, which I hope (through the Lord's good providence) may
tend to the welfare of both nations: yor letter comeing in a tyme when the
Comissionrs were mett, I acquainted them with it as in duty I was bownd
(the busines properlie concerning them) they doe readilie embrace yor
friendlie motion concerning a meeting, that all former questions & differ-
ences concerning titles and iniuries etc. may either be neighbourlie Com-
posed or put in a such a way as may hopefullie tend thereunto & will to
that end be ready, to give you a meeting in tyme and place convenient.
Whiche Cannot well be before [] especiallie if my presence &
pore help be desired I am brought soe low [] shall not be able
to trauaile soe soone if you please to acquaint me [] impart it to
them & retourne you theyr answeere by the first opportunitie. I []
but the tender of my due respects & service to you. Wherrin I rest,
Boston, the 17th of August
1647 st. vet.

Att your service in all ffriendlie
and neighbourlie offices
John Winthrop

¹ This is probably George Baxter who was a member of Stuyvesant's council at this time.

[11:2c]

[LETTER FROM THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED
COLONIES TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

Honoured Sir,

We jointly congratulate your arrivall and enterance to the gouernment at Manatoes etc. hoping all the English Colonies shall enioy within your limits all the fruities of a neighbourly and friendly correspondency in a free concourse and intercourse as yours haue and shall doe in all our ports and horbours: some things presented to vs we shall present to your consideration, first we heare of a dangerous liberty taken by many of yours in selling guns, powder, shott and other instruments of warr to the Indians not onely at your forte Aurania² (though wee coneiuie that trade there driven is very unsafe both for yourselues and vs but at long Island within the River of Connecticut at the Narragnassetts and other places within the English Jurisdictions. And though possibly you haue good lawes to suppress soe mischeevous a trade, yet soe stronge is the temptation by an excessiue gaine arising thence that without a constant care and severe execution (as we finde by daylie experiance) the inconvenience cannot be removed, but the meanes we leaue to your owne wisdom and iudgment. Secondly we heare of an high Custome, excise or recognition demanded and taken for all goods sold within your Jurisdictions, not onely of your owne people, but of the English, with heavy fines, and seisures for omissions or misse entries to the hinderance of trade and the discouragement of our marchants, whereas hitherto all our harbours haue beene open and free to yours without any such burdens and hassards. We entreate from you therefore in few lines a perfect information of what Customes etc. you require with the growndes of the same both for goods imported and sould, and for beaver, mouse, and for other comodities exported, and in what cases you impose fines and make seisures, that we may enforme our marchants, and steere a course accordingly, with our due respects to yourselfe and the late gouernour Mondsier Kieft we rest

Your lovinge Freinds the Commissioners of
the vnited Colonies

1 The original is completely destroyed; the text has been recovered from a copy in *Hazard's State Papers*, II: 97.

2 English rendering of Fort Orange/Oranje.

my power William Bradford

[11:3b]

[LETTER FROM PRESIDENT JOHN COGGESHALL
OF RHODE ISLAND TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

[11:3c]

[LETTER FROM STUYVESANT TO JEREMY CLARKE,
PRESIDENT OF RHODE ISLAND]²

[*opening paragraph destroyed*]

[] received a letter from your worthy []
was pleased (for & in the generall behalfe of []
the trade, Commerce & louing Correspondence []
increasing whereof. I hope you shall aleways find []
desirous to give you any reasonable satisfaction, soe farre []
relation of whom I serve will permit & I doubt not with the []
matters betwixt your Countriemen & us³ will be soe well Composed []
will rest well satisfied & well contented of my realle []

Of late I have received information (Concerning a greate abuse not []

1 The portion of the manuscript containing this letter is totally destroyed. In the *Calendar*, O'Callaghan notes that it was dated July 1, 1647, and contained congratulations to Stuyvesant and discussed the Dutch tariff. Coggeshall was ordered by the First General Court of Election held in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, on May 19–21, 1647, to write the Dutch governor, informing him that they had to pay custom and duties on all goods imported for the English, “excepting beaver,” and prohibiting Indian trade within Rhode Island’s jurisdiction. See the *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*. 10 vols. (Providence, R.I., 1856), I:153.

2 The *Calendar* erroneously attributes the letter to Jeremy Clarke, President of Rhode Island. The letter is dated November 2, 1647, well before Clarke became acting president on May 16, 1648.

3 “in these partes” was inserted at this point.

but all the rest of the English these, and our owne Jurisdiction heere
 [] have reation and live under our goverment have & doe use
 [] way of trade with the natives amongst you; and am therefore de-
 sir[] knowne that exemplarie Justice may be executed uppon
 the delinqu[] recomend it unto you sre. whom it Concernes
 as they elected Cheife [] magistrates to indeavour to finde oute
 the truth thereof, & to send me the [] therein, soe Sire with my
 respecting loue & thanks to your self & the rest of yo[] for theyr kinde
 salutes: I take my leave & rest ready

to serve you in what I may

P: Styvesant

Fort New Amsterdam in New Netherlands
 November the 2d 1647 st. novo

[11:3d]

[FIRST LETTER FROM GOVERNOR EATON OF NEW HAVEN
 TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

The first letter of Mr. Eaton being subscribed,

To the Right Wors. his much honoured friend Tho: Steuenson Esq., Gen-
 erall of the forces for the West Indie Company, & Gouvernour of the Dutch
 Collonye att Manhatans.

Right Wor. & much honoured Sir

Yours of the 20th of June new stile, I haue receiued, & congratulate your
 saufe arriuall att the Manhatans, with your accesse vnto, & settlement in
 that weighty trust of gouermt. I readilie close with your equall proposition
 of a neighbourlie correspondencie, that justice may haue a full & free pas-
 sage in all occasions betwixt vs; & particularlie, that if any either breake
 prison or flie from one of these iurisdictions to the other, wheather to de-
 fraude creditours, or to escape deserued punnishment, hee or they, vp-

¹ Document missing. Transcription is from *NHCR*, 1:507.

pon due notice & demand, may be apprehended, detained, & retourned, with due allowance of charges, as the cause may require, & accordinglie haue by our Marshall haue made serious enquirie after Michaell Piket, the malefactour yow mention but cannot yett heare of him. If in such causes hereafter yow please to describe the person, by his natio[nality], his age, stature, apparell, or by any other obseruable markes, the discoverie may be more easie and certaine, such guiltie fugitiues (fearing a pursuit) being apt through a guilefull subiltie to change & denye theyre names, & the place from whence they came, but if any suspected stanger come heather, I shall indeauour by examination to plucke of the disguise, & if it may bee to retoune your prisoner. With my due respects to your selfe & Mounsr. Kieft I rest,

Yours in all seruice of loue,
Theophilus Eaton.

Newhauen, June the 19th, 1647, St: Angl:

[11:3e]

[SECOND LETTER FROM GOVERNOR EATON OF NEW HAVEN
TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

2 letter

To the Right Wor. Peter Syvesant Esq. Gouvernor of the Dutch plantation att Manhatans.

Sir

By your agent Mr. Gouert² I recd two paps from yow, the one sealed, the other open, but neither of them written either in Lattin, as your predecesour vsed, or in English as your selfe haue formerlie done, both to me, & to the Collonys, but in Low Dutch, whereof I vnderstand little, nor would your messenger though desired interpret any thing in them, soe that in pte att least they must lye by mee, till I meete with an interpreter.

¹ Document is badly burned. Missing text has been recovered from *ibid.*, 508–9.

² This was Govert Aertsen who delivered the papers for the council. See *Council Minutes, 1638–1648*, NYHM, 4:453.

In the meane tyme, as formerlie wee were sensible of sundrie wrongs, & protested against your predecessor Mounsr Will. Kieft, soe I hereby witnes against your vnneighbourlie & iniurious course, in seuerall writings which I haue seene. Without groun[d] you pretent title to the land in these ptes, one while from Deleware, to Connecticut Riuer, & another while you extend your limits further, euen to Cape Cod, from whence drawing any line landward North or West, yow wholly take in, or trench farre in to the limits of all the Vnited English Colonies, who by lycence & auntient pattent from King James, of famous memorie, since confirmed by his Maiestie that now is, first came into these ptes, & vppon due purchase from the Indians, who were the true proprietours of the land (for we fownd it not a vacuum) haue built, planted, & for many yeares quietlie, & without any claime or disturbance, from the Dutch or others, possessed the same.

And now latelie in a ship belonging to Newhauen, as bought by Mr. Goodyeare, yow haue sent armed men,¹ & (without lycence, not soe much as first acquainting any of the magistrates of this Jurisdiction with the cause or grownds thereof) ceised a shipp within our harbour, and though Will: Westerhowse, the Dutch merchant,² & without our knowledge, before treated with yow, & then offered the recognition, which in a former writing to him, yow seemed to accept, yett your agent refused it, & protested he would carrie away the ship. Whereuppon I did first protest against him, & the Generall Court considering how highlie they were considered in the premises, though they would not meddle in a controuersie which belongs not to them, much lesse defend any knowne vnrighteousnes, & though they desire to keepe peace (as farre as may bee) with all men & particularlie with theyre neighbours of the Dutch plantation, yet they fownd it necessarie, & resolued by all iust meanes, to asist & vindicate theyre right, in Newhauens lands & harbour, & theyre iurisdiction of both, that themselues & posteritie be not, (through theyre neglect,) intralld & brought vnder a foreigne gouernment,³ by a ceisure made in theyre harbour vppon such an vnjust claime, the court conceuing it free for them, according to the laws of God & nations, to entertaine trade brought vnto them, wheather by land

1 This was the Dutch ship *Swol*, which was sold to New Haven. Upon delivery in the Connecticut River, the Dutch crew seized the Dutch ship *St. Beninjo*, or *Hercules*, which Stuyvesant claimed was operating illegally in Dutch waters with the intention of defrauding the Company of recognition fees.

2 Willem Westerhuizen owned the *St. Beninjo*, which anchored at New Haven in September 1647.

3 At this time the Dutch still considered New Haven under its jurisdiction.

or sea, without enquiring into the priuiledges of forraigne companies, or examining wheather recognition be due, or paid in another countrie, nor is propable that your selfe, if an English ship or vessell bring necessarie prouisions to the Manhatans, will be sollicitous wheather custom be pd in England.

[Wherefore,] wee haue protested, and by these presents doe protest, against yow Peter Styvesant, Gouvernor [of the Dutch att Manhataes] etc, for disturbing the peace betwixt the Engl: & Dutch in these partes, which hath bynne [soe long & so hapilie] maintaine betwixt the two nations in Europe, for obstructing & hindering those passages [of justice] & neighbourlie correspondencie, which yor selfe haue propounded & desired betwixt the Engl: Collonies & the Dutch plantations, by making vniust claimes to our lands & plantations, to our hauens & riuers, and by [taking a] ship oute of our harbour, without our licence, by your agents & commission, & wee hereby professe [that what further] inconuenience may hereafter growe, yow are the cause and author of it, as we hope to cleere, [& proue before] our superiours in Europe.

Dated in New Hauen in New England this 8th day of October 1647. stil:
vet:

Theophilus Eaton

[11:4a]

[LETTER FROM GOVERNOR EATON OF NEW HAVEN
TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

Mr. Eatons 3d letter, in answere of those in Dutch & one in English sent with the predecet.

Sir

Since the two former papers mentioned in the inclosed, I haue by your fiskall² recd your letter dated October the 16th new stile, though I doe not fullie & particularlie vnderstand the contents of the former, yet the sownd & sense of them are offensiue. In the former pte of your letter I could close,

1 Document no longer exists. Transcription is from *NHCR*, I:509–10.

2 Hendrick van Dijck was commissioned schout-fiscal on June 28, 1645.

& as a reall friend of righteousnes & peace, (vppon your ingagemt. of doing like offices of loue and justice as opportunities serueth to all the English Collonies) could willinglie giue an example of neighbourlye correspondence and respect in returning your fugitiues, but protests & threatnings are ill arguments to draw on performances which are free & of courtesie; when therefore yow interpret your meaning, that it may passe and be receiued as a neighbourlie office of loue, without expectation or implication of any authoritie on your pte or subordinate in ours, I shall readilie deliuer the prisoners, to any yow shall appoint to receiue and discharge them, in the meane tyme yow were misinformed when yow heard they walked free in our plantacion, your agent was present when I first sawe & committed them.

Concerning the latter parte of your letter, I know that princes and states in amitie haue somtymes by power ceised ships in each others harbours, the English (yow say) ceised some of the French in your partes, and the Hollanders haye probablie seised some of the Spaniards in the English harbours, but this reacheth not the question, an iniurie against the shich, I did & still doe protest, that without any iust grownde, yow should first pretend title to the lands, streames, riuers, etc: truly belonging to the English Collonys, & by them many yeares quietlie, & without any question, claime, or intimation of title, from others, lawfullie possessed & planted, & then giue commission vnder that respect & consideration, to seise a ship in one of theyre harbours, without lycence, this, thus done would haye giyen offence in any pte of Europe, or of the world, and were this iustlie cleered, I hope all other questions betwixt vs might issue to mutuall satisfaction, in expectation whereof I rest as formerlie.

Your lo: friend
Theoph: Eaton.

Newhauen in New Engl: this 15th of October,
1647, st: vet:

[11:4b][LETTER FROM DEPUTY GOVERNOR GOODYEAR
OF NEW HAVEN TO STUYVESANT]¹

[This followeing was sent by Mr. Goodyear, Deputy Gouvernor of Newhauen, & directed to the Right Wor. P. Styvesant Esq;, Gouvernor for the West Indie Company.]

these present att Mannhattans.

[Sir

Yours of the 16th present is come to hand, wherein yow take notice of fauour to yow in taking the thre fugitiues, & promise as opportunitie shall present, to doe the like for vs, but I suppose yow would better consider it, then to send vs any person of ours (with yow) wee claiming him or them, as from our owne Jurisdiction, byt I haue what may bee spoken in that poynt to further information from our Gouvernor.]

[I further perceiue yow are informed of our discontent in taking awaye the ship oute of our harbour, your Capt. knowes wee carried it with loue & respect to him, & without any appearance of discontent, when hee shewed your commission; and Sir, if wee had bynne greived or offended, we had a full opportunitie to haue righted ourselues, yea,] if we would haue giuen [libertie, & ourselues not haue acted, yow had failed of your purpose.

But] that which moved vs, (and doth offend vs att this [present,]) is that yow, in a letter to Mr. William] the merchant, write that he was in your harbour, the whole [towne taking notice of that claime did forthwith] resolute to stay the ship, and accordinglie attempted it, [but to late, for although neighbourlie correspond]encye is desired and will euer be indeauored, yett [the English in these partes will not easilie be brought] vnder any forraigne nation, nor loose theyre lawfull rights, and priuiledges not only purchased of the true proprietours, the Indians, but allsoe by pattent from the [King of England many yeares since,] yea, allsoe our Gouvernor, Mr. Eaton, is allsoe a pattentee of that graunte to [the Bay of Boston; & it is will] knowne to most that our friendship with the state of England, & theyre fauour [to vs, is as free & as full] any in New England, & we came with theyre full consent

¹ Transcription from *ibid.*, 1:511–12, which agrees with a fragment in NYCM.

& approbation, & more [then ordinary incouragement; wee] purpose, neither haue we any thing in our hearts but loue & neighbour[lie correspondencie with yow; & in] nothing are, nor I hope shall bee iniurious to yow, or any of yours, but if we [shall be requited with the] contrary, I doubt but through Gods asistance, yow will finde vs able to maintain our iust rights, and not in the least to feare the sword or threats of any adversarie, but if yow [still desire any neighbourlie] correspondence, (as you desired it when I was with yow,) yow shall finde us ready to our vtmost. I am in haste, your seruant calling for my letter; only one word to desire yow to send me 50 [or 100 skipples of salte,] and to fetch your beefe and porke; I doubt I must presentlie kill the beefe, for [it will fall dayly.] I cannot yett gett or procure men to thresh come, but I shall further it soe [farre as I may;] your fiskall hath only receiued 25 gilders. I proffered him what euer hee desired, but it was [what] hee would accept for his present occasion, soe in greate haste desiring yow to excuse my scribbling, I rest,

Yours in what I may,
Stephen Goodyeare.

Not dated, but it came with the fiskall
with the other two of Mr. Eaton.

[11:4c]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO
GOVERNOR EATON OF NEW HAVEN]¹

The answer to Mr. Eatons letter, being directed to the Right Worsh. Theoph: Eaton, Gouvernour of Newhauen.

Sir

Yours of the 15th of October st: vet: I receiuiued; the obstacle is your misinterpreting of some passages in myne to yow, for the cleering of which & remouall of all doubttes & ievalousies, I hereby declare, I doe not in any measure desire either to usurpe vppon your right, or assume vnto my selfe any power of gouermt. ouer the English there; but as I haue formerlie writt to yourselfe, and others, I am, (and hope shall soe continue,) as studious

¹ Document missing. Transcription from *ibid.*, 512–13.

for the preservation and encreasing of loue and amitie betwixt your nation and ours in these partes as any, of the which I suppose you cannot be ignorant, in my propositions to my worthy friend, Gouverneur Winthrop, the which I shall on my parte be ready to make good and giue pregnant testimonie to the world of my readines & willingnes of a faire and neighbourlie composure of any difference betweene vs, (God blessing) our ioynt meeting with the commissioners when the tyme shall be appointed.

For what have I either written or done, that may seeme offensive to your self, or any other impartiall wise man, I as yett am ignorant, for I suppose they cannot but knowe, that as I am deputied by authoritie from my souereigne Lords and masters, the High & Mighty, the Estates Generall of the Vnited Belgicke Provinces, soe to them must I giue accompte, and by them be adiudged in whatsoever shall appeare amisse in any action or passage of myne; and should I, in the least measure, transgresse in the observation of theyre commands, yow well know my lyfe, estate and reputation lyes att stake and must answere, and therefore for whatsoever I haue done concerning my countriement in my supprising theyre ship there, they may haue recourse to the Justice of theyre natiue land, and I shall not only deluer them theyre commission, but the coppie allsoe of all our proceedings heere against them, and for my threatning of any belonging to your Jurisdiction, I suppose yow are either misenformed or mistaken; therefore I shall entreate your deliuerie of the fugitiues to this bearer, our commissaries, your charitable opinion both of my actions and intentions, your compliance, & correspondent neighbourlie respect from one to the other, a leauing of all altercation on either side, but a ioynt indeavour in vs both for the full effecting of all mutuall offices of loue, and composing all differences, att our ioynt meeting in the spring with our worthy friends, the Gouvernours of Boston & Plimouth, I shall rest

Yours in any office of Christian loue
P. Styvesant

Fort New Amsterdam in New Netherlands,
Nouember 13th, 1647 st: no:

[11:4d]

[LETTER FROM DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO
DEPUTY GOVERNOR GOODYEAR OF NEW HAVEN]¹

[The answer to Mr Goodyears letter.

Sir

Yours I receiued] wherein yow are pleased to write concerning my surpris-
ing the [vessell there, and of your to]wnsmens discontent att some passages
in my letter to Will: Westerhowse; [what he hath diuulged] I know not, yett
sure I am, I was desirous to carrie it as inoffensiuelie [to my neighbours
there as] I could, howeuer they may apprehend, yett you and yours shall
reallie [finde mee as cordiallie] willing, att all tymes and all occasions, to
indeauour a continuance of [all friendlie and] neighbourlie amitie betwene
vs, allthough haplie many vaine rumours may [arise whereby] iealousies &
discontents may be fomented.

[I haue sent] according to your desires for the receiuing the prouisions.
For whatsoeuer yow shall [please to deliuer to] our commissarie, his note
shall be a sufficient discharge. Sir, I thanke yow for your [supplie]ing our
fiscall and for your further tender to him, and your respects to my selfe, the
which I shall indeauour to requite, and remaine,

Your assured
louing friend

P. Styvesant.

Fort New Amsterdam,
in New Netherlands.

Nouember the 13th,
1647 St: Nouo:

1 Burned portions of document have been recovered from *ibid.*, 513–14.

[11:5a]

[BOSTON, SEPTEMBER 17, 1647. LETTER. GOVERNOR WINTHROP TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; REQUEST RENDITION OF FUGITIVES FROM JUSTICE]¹

[11:5b]

[NEW AMSTERDAM, NOVEMBER 15, 1647. LETTER. DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO GOV. WINTHROP; COMPLAINTS AGAINST NEW HAVEN]²

[*several lines lost*]

[] two letters []
[] may by these please to []
[] all with souldiers to []
[] any other malefactors []
[] uppon the first intimation from you []

By that sent me by your countryman Baxter; I []
Mercy in your recovery and likewise of your friendlie []
imparting them to your Commissioners since which you may []
of New Haven have something misinterpreted my actions in my []
H. M. the states Generall of the United Belgicke Provinces []
but according to the order of my masters.

They have likewise refused to deliver the fugitives being servants and [] Indie Company, although I requested the deliverie of them to our officer [] them: however my resolution are according to my first to you which [] good tyme will effectuate to our mutual comfortable neighbourhood, by our [] together in the spring with the worth Gouvernor of Plimmouth in [] recommend you

1 This letter was totally destroyed in the 1911 fire. The information in the headnote comes from O’Callaghan’s *Calendar*.

2 This letter was badly burned in the 1911 fire. The headnote comes from O’Callaghan’s *Calendar*.

to the protection of the most high and

Fort New Amst: in New Netherlands
November the 15th 1647 st. no.

Your humble ser[]
P. Styvesant

[11:5c]

[LETTER FROM GOVERNOR EATON TO
DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

Mr. Eatons 4th letter.

[Sir:]

[By your commissarie I haue latelie received yours dated November the 15th, new stile, but finde not that satisfaction therein which I expected. My former, October the 8th, (though it came to your hands in that of the 15th, delivered by your fiscall,) you mention not, and your expressions in this, (considered with the questions betwixt us,) are att best darke and need explanation: how you can saye you desire not, in any measure, to usurp upon our right, when you lay claime to the land, rivers, streames, etc. which justlie belongs to the English collonies, I understand not. It is well knowne, both in Europe and heere, that by auntient pattent, the Kings of Engl: have graunted (all that parte of America called New England, lyeing and being in breadth from 40 to 48 degr. of northerlie latitude) vnto his subjects for theyre incuragemt to settle & plant abroad; and accordinglie, vpon due purchase from the natives, the true proprietours of the land, (for we found it not a vacuu.,) we haue built, fenced and settled our selues heere, not hearing soemuch as of any of the least pretence the Dutch did or could make to any of this land, in many yeares after; it is true that aboute fieve yeares since, your predecessor, Mounsr Will: Kieft, grew iniurious to vs, both att Delaware and else where, wee then witnessed & protested against his course, and required satisfaction, which we still expect, & in due tyme shall offer the particulars to consideration.]

[From your selfe, according to the tennour of your first letters, wee hoped for a more neighbourlie correspondence, but yow have not only trod in

¹ The majority of the document is missing; text has been recovered from *NHCR*, I:514–16.

his steps, but in a short tyme since your entrance, haue allready, in some respects, gone beyond him, as may appeare in this briefe account of particulars.]

[In yours of the 25th of June, to the Governor of the Massachusets collony, wch yow now mention, yow pretend an indubiate right to all the land betwixt Connecticut and Deleware; in your protest dated October the 12th, yow grow in your demands, extending your limmits from Cape Codd, within Plimmouth collonye, to Cape Hinlopen towards the sowth, (a place or name to me yett unknowne;) yow charge Newhauen in particular, as vsurping your grownds, land, riuers, streames, and are offended for theyre trading first with Simson Johnson, since with Will: Westerhowse and other Dutch men; you cease a ship in our harbour without licence, pretending title to the place, & complaine of a purpose and iust resolution in vs to vindicate our owne right in a lawfull waye; yow require us to send the Dutch merchts & theyre goods, with a recognition, etc., to the Manhataes, and if wee attend not your directions, you threaten hostilitie to Newhauen, pretending to keepe peace with the other collonies, & in your letter which came and beareth date with the forementioned (protest,) you vniustlie charge vs concerning your fugitiues, & in a commanding, threatning stile, require them from vs, & att or aboute the same tyme, in a letter to Will: Westerhowse, (as I am informed,) you threaten to fetch his goods oute of Newhauen by force; you haue imposed or taken an excessiue high custom, excise or recognition for all goods sould within your jurisdiction, with ceisures for ommissions or misentries; our vessells must anchor vnder your erected hand, a place very inconvenient, and as if you ment to shut vp the passage by the Manhataes, or by vnsufferable burthens to wearie the English oute of trade, you beginne to take recognition, etc. vppon goods traded else where, & in theyre retourne passing only by the Manhataes; I heare allsoe you threaten to burne or beate downe our trading howse, built vppon our owne purchased land, within our owne limmits, and farre from any trading howse of yours or any parte of Hudsons river, and which is yett worse, it is reported to us by severall persons and from severall] places, that your secretarie hath indeauoured by a slanderous report to incense the Long Isl: Indians, and your selfe att Aurania fort, have attempted to trye other companies of Indians against the English. If this agree with rules of Christianitie or good neighbourhood, I doubt not but we may retaliate and when wee see cause turne the edge and point of those weapons vppon your selves. I enquire not after your grownds in sending Captaine Forrester to Holland, the English collonys may have occasion to write after the same

coppie hereafter:¹

[In the meane tyme, the scope and tendenc]ye of the premises doth [direct-
lie crosse & contradict your profession of peac and ami]tie, & will in each
particular afford matter of serio[us consideration to the English collonies,]
and vnlesse things be cleered speedilie to satisfaction, [you will constreine
vs either to require and] receiue recognition in proportion to what wee
paye, or to pro[hibit all commerce betwixt the English and] Dutch juris-
dictions in these partes; for our selues we accompt [and with good warrant
call our] title to the land, Rivers, and streames, wee possesse, an indubiate
right; wee know [wee have as full libertie to] trade with Dutch merchants
within our harbours, & to admit Dutch inhabitan[ts into our plantacions
as] you the English in either Case; yett wee readilie Close with your propo-
sitions to [consider, examine and issue] all differences, and though it be
not usuall for one partye to Choose both arb[itrators, I shall for this] once
Consent to the choice your selfe haue made: the Governours of the Mas-
sachusets a[nd Plimmouth coll]onies are men approued for wisdom and
integritie: nor shall I differ from you, in those circumstances] of tyme and
place, supposing yow will haue due respect to Conueniencye, only by way
of [preparation it] would be Considered and agreed what shall be put to
reference, wheather the title of l[and, rivers, strea]mes, etc. or any parte of
the forementioned trace from 40, to 48, including the Manhataes, a[nd Ne-
whauen, or] only other questions and injuries which haue bynne formerlie
or more latalie greiuous [and are not] yett satisfied, if you please herein to
expresse your meaning fullye and cleerlie, you shall finde mee reall and
readye to meet you in any peacable and just waye, in expectation of your
speedy answeare that occasions may be ordered accordinglie I rest,

New haven in New Engl:

November 16th, 1647. st: vete:

Your loving firend,
Theoph: Eaton.

1 The Scotsman, Andrew Forrester, appeared on Long Island in September 1647 to take possession of the towns as governor, claiming he had a commission from Mary Sterling. The council ordered that the “pretended governor” be sent as a prisoner to Holland to justify his claim. See *Council Minutes 1638–1649*, NYHM, 4:442–45.

[11:6a][LETTER FROM DEPUTY GOVERNOR GOODYEAR
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

Much Honoured Sir,

Your beefe according to couenant is deliuered. Mr. Keisar your Commisarie,² his late comeing being very pr[] (cattle being fallen in their flesh) and yett nothing to your advantage, I was necessitated to furnish a greate parte out [of what] I had provided for the Barbadaes, but my in-deauours are, and shall be to my vtmost to performe my couenants in all thi[ngs. I] desire wee may attend peace & neighbourlie loue, and correspondencie one with another; and if in any thing wee may pleasu[] I shall be ready to my vtmost to shew it in any friendlie and neighbourlie way to doe it. I reioyce to heare of the late blessing in the little one giuen you, & of your wifes strength, soe comitting you, and your weighty affaires to Gods goodnes, I rest.

Yours in any office of love to my power,
Stephen Goodyear.

Newhaven, November the 22th, 1647.

[11:6b][DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO
DEPUTY GOVERNOR GOODYEAR]³

[This vnderwritten was in answere of Mr. Eatons, being directed to the Deputy Gouvernor Mr. Goodyear, the E. H. thinking it inconuinient to answer Mr. Eaton in respect to his vniust charges.]

1 Manuscript missing; transcription taken from *NHCR*, I:517.

2 Adriaen Keyser.

3 Missing material taken from *ibid*, 520–22. Introductory statement added to New Haven copy of letter.

[Worthy Sir,

[By our Commissaries Keisar I received one letter from your selfe, and another from your Gouvernor, & latelie one from both by Mr. Allerton;¹ you complaine of our commissarie's breach of promise concerning some salte, his pretences are, the wind proueing faire hee would not loose the oportunitie, that he was longer detained there, for the receiuing of what was paid him, then hee expected; soe small a quantitie will not be worth the sending a vessell purposelie theather, therefore for the future I shall accept the payment of what is due from Mr. Allerton: In myne to your Governor I had thought I had given him sufficient satisfactio: and expected the like from him, but contrarie to my expectatio: and opinio: of his wisdom, his letter was full of complaints and pretended injuries.

[And whereas he writes my letter was at best darke, and neede explanation thus farre I will expound myselfe: that claimes to pretended rights are noe injuries and gives me noe lawfull proprietie to what I claime, unlesse lawfullie adjudged, (in which neither hee nor I can be competent judges) and I suppose yow and he well knowes, that many protests and passages in this nature are only pro forma, and therefore for whatsoever I have done in that kinde, I haue not as I conceiue, wronged him, or the right of his councitmen there, vnlesse I had sought to make good my claime by force of armes, the which I haue not as yett soe much as thought of: although he semes to adjudge the cause on his owne side, by vertue of the graunte of his Majestie of England his pattent to his subjects of England, likewise blaming my predecessor for some passages att Deleware who I hope is nowe in his native cuntrye, and if he, or any one else, have any thing to laye to his charge, they may there question him, and I doubt hee will answere what soever they can object against him.

[For myne owne parte I canne noe ways interpret his, but as an aggrauating of former passages, to the worse sense, laying many things to my charge, ripping vp (as he conceiues) all my faultes, as if I were a schole boy, & not as one of like degree with himselfe, and they are soe vaine, and by me soe sufficientlie answered that I shall be silent, and only instance in 2 or 3 of the cheifest of them.

1 Isaac Allerton, an Englishman, who lived with the separatist community in Leiden, came to Plymouth with the Pilgrims where he served as assistant to Governor Bradford. Allerton, whose extensive trading networks included New Netherland, was equally accepted by the Dutch. He maintained a home in New Amsterdam and was appointed to Director General Kieft's council of eight men in 1643.

[First concerning my receiving recognition hee]re, that it is soe excessive high, etc: I only answere, Every State hath power to make what lawes, and impose what customs in theyre owne precincts they shall thinke Conuenient, without being regulated or prescribed by others, yet notwithstanding wee have bynne soe fauourable to your Countriemen trading heere, that they pay 8st per cent, lesse then our owne, and I am Confident all things considered not 4 per cent.

[Hee likewise objects against me (his heare say) of my threatning to burne or beate downe your trading howse, and of report from severall places and persons, Concerning my selfe, and secretarie's indeavouring to raise the Indians against the English, threatning a retaliation and turning the edge and point of those weapons uppon us heere, I had thought he had had more] noble worth being a Governor, or Charitie as he was a Christian, (hearing such reports of one of like qualitie as himselfe) not to have given Credit to them, but rather imprisoned the reporters unlesse they could have sufficientlie proved it; and I take it to be as grate an injurie to me, (to have such reportes raised and beleved) [as possible may bee.]

Concerning my sending Capt: Forester for Holland, and that the English Collonies may have occasion to write after the same Coppie (I understand him very well) and I doubt not but theyre wisdoms will doe that which they may well answere to theyre principalis, as I to myne, and therefore neede not give him, or any one else heere, an accompt, Yett for your satisfaction he claimed the government of all Long Isl: Dutch and English, and produced a commission wheather Counterfeit or noe, I know not, for it was sealed but not signed.

His Conclusion is indifferent faire, but I shall not begg it from him, if I [meete in the spring with the governors] of Boston and Plimmouth I hope we shall doe our best for the reconciling of [all differences; to put any thing] to them as arbitratours I am not yett resolved, but shall willinglie Comply with them [in what they shall thinke] Conuenient, and whereas he is soe full of his retaliation, according to his owne words [and practise, hee must] give us leave to giue libertie to any that shall flye from your Jurisdiction, to remaine [vnder our protection] untill our fugitiues are deliuered, which assone as done I shall indeauour to send theyres [backe, soe Sir] with my loveing respects I take leaue and rest

Fort New Amsterdam in

Your assured lo: friend,

New Netherlands
December the 16th, 1647. st. no.

P. Styvesant.

[11:6c]

[LETTER. 24 NOV. 1647, NEW AMSTERDAM. DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY, KT., GOV. OF VIRGINIA; OFFERS OF MUTUAL COMMERCE; PRESENTS A HORSE OF THE SPANISH BREED]¹

[11:6d]

[LETTER. 12 FEBRUARY 1648, BOSTON. GOV. WINTHROP TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT; OFFERS OF GOOD SERVICE IN THE DIFFICULTIES BETWEEN THE DUTCH AND NEW HAVEN]²

[11:6e]

[EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP]³

[I am on myne owne parte trulie griued that my reall intentions of mutuall amitie and good will are for present (by their misconstruing my actions and some unkinde passages) in parte obstructed and being likewise wounded in my reputation in a high degree by theyre scandalous reportes raised and Credit given to them of my indeauours to raise the Mohocke Indians against the English th[ere, it being soe farre from the rules and principles] of Christianitie and Charitie, so[e much as to have a thought thereof, much more to put in pr]actise such a divilish and [wicked device;

1 Original lost, no copy found; description taken from the *Calendar*, 270.

2 Original lost, no copy found; *ibid.*

3 Missing portions recovered from *NYCD*, 13:23.

but according to my bownden duty to God and] my neighbour, att my being att [our fort of Aurania I reallie indeavoured] to establish a firme peace, not only betwixt [the Mohocks and all the Indians there] and us heere (but likewise as I then declared my selfe to them) betwixt them and my brethren] the English and French; which was for present well [accepted of them.] [] I only instance this passage that you may know any reality [] you, and what an unworthy requitall I have had from your Com[]igh in a letter of myne to Mr: Eaton, I desired that all altercations either [] but a joynt indeavour in us both for reconciling all differences att our meeting [] eany other appointed tyme) with your honoured selfe, and the worthy Gov[]th whose replie was (amongst many other passages,) this of my raising the [] for Christianities safer place; later and []on I shall passe by this and other []eived and readilie allowe all requisit meanes, you in your wisdom shall present[] Convenient for the reuniting us in the bonds of Christia. love and firendlie neighb[]sio: whereof I shall waite your farther Answer and rest

Reallie obliged your unworthy but []
Friend P: Styvesant

Aprill 3d 1648 st: no:

post script

Sir whereas you are pleased to request there may be no further provocation: betwixt those of Newhaven and us heere I shall referre my selfe to your wisdom, that Course may be taken by your meanes that it may noe further be extended on theyre partes, in respe[] have suffered allready toe much under the burthen of it.

Your Ser: P: Sty:

[11:7a]

[LETTER. DATED 24 MAY 1648. DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO
GOV. WINTHROP; PROPOSES A UNION OFFENSIVE AND
DEFENSIVE, AND A MEETING AT CONNECTICUT]¹

[11:7b]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT
TO GOVERNOR BRADFORD]

[]atisfaction []ie loving
[] have
[] to Governor Winthrop []refore de-
sire your speedy Answer by [] rest
Y[]
[May] 24th 1647 st: no: []

[11:7c]

[GOVERNOR WINTHROP TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]

Mr: Winthrops first answere

Honoured Sir

Yours of the 24 (3) I received last night, which I thought fitt to give you
[] I shall alsoe send yours to Mr: Bradford speedilie and
vppon his answere I shall [] possible expedition of the
tyme of meeting att Conneticut Sir I am heartily gl[] end of
differences [] friendlie Compliance with us all, especiallie vppon those
[] I doubt not but you shall finde us all to Close with you
therein, and I hope the [] both pre[] soe I take leave and rest

¹ Original lost, no copy found; description taken from the *Calendar*, 270.

Yours in all f[]
 you.
 Jo[]

Boston in New Engl: 26 (3) 48 st: vert:

I Conceive the meeting cannot be bifore []ber:

[11:7d]

[GOVERNOR WINTHROP TO DIRECTOR
 GENERAL STUYVESANT]

Mr: Winthrops 2[] answ[]

Honoured Sir

After I had sent away myne of the 26 (3) in answeere of yours 24 may to be
 Conveyed on [] I received by Ro: Nash yours of Aprill 3d to
 which I desire to retourne answeere by the same Conveyance []
 be not passed before I can finish this if it be I shall lay hould on the next for
 truly Sir I am [] for Cordiall and Constant in your pro-
 fessed desires of peace and neighbourlie Compliance with us all []
 reason [] doubtte but your intentions are reall according to your profers
 and soe I shall expect to finde them when God shall please [] give us a
 meeting with you which I shall be most ready to attend when other occa-
 sions and our owne [] will permit, I cannot certainly declare till I heare
 from Mr: Bradford, but I suppose as I wrott in my former it is most like to
 be aboute the midst of September though I Could rather wish it might be
 a month sooner but I shall advise you certainlye by the next (if the Lord
 will) there be diverse things in your letter of Aprill 3d which I would have
 [] to deliver you my thoughts aboute, but I hope it will not prejudice
 the buisnes intented if I differ [i. e. defer] all til the meeting [] I assure
 you [] this from me that when Mr: Eaton gave me a touch of what
 he had heard, aboute stirring upp the Indi[] with all that it
 was but Indian intelligence and did gaine but little Credit with him, but if
 you [] som time []eate your wisdom to consider what provoca-
 tion they might Justlie apprehend from you by [] searching a ship
 oute of theyre harbour, but yet I shall not determine any thing aboute this
 [] them to mollifie your conceived injuries or apprehensions

thereof: I shall take leave and [] att []

John Winthrop

Boston 29 (3) Called May 1648

[11:7e]

[LETTER. GOV. WINTHROP TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT;
COMMISSIONERS UNABLE TO MEET AT CONNECTICUT
IN SEPTEMBER; PROPOSES NEXT JUNE]¹

[11:7f]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO
GOVERNOR WINTHROP]

[] of one purport and date being the 26th. []
I understand that through som []
very sorrye, In respect I [] writt to [] it some
14 dayes agoe by a ship that went [] is like-
wise, to have had some agitation with your Commissio[]
the trade with the natives, which for present must be suspended

[] are pleased to write Concerning the setling of a firme peace be-
twene [] has begune, although there hath bynne some difference
in words, I hope [] as once thinke of warre betwene us, fore
I shall not only desire but prayes []respondencie betwene us and those
of New haven and other places, allways p[] in incroaching uppon one
anothers pr[] state they are, untill their bee [] of the difERENCE of
limits of the which I intreate you will please to acqu[]missioners: soe
having not further att present but my humble respects to your self[] I take
leave and rest

¹ Original lost; no copy found; description taken from *Calendar*, 271.

Yours in all offices of love and service
Peter Styvesant

Fort New Amsterdam in New Netherlands
August the 26th 1648. st: no:

[11:8a]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO
GOVERNOR EATON]¹

[This following letter was sent to Mr. Eaton by the Secret: Teinoh.]²

[To Mr. Eaton.

[Worthy Sir,

Certaine reportes comeing to my eares that, some of my councitriemen and others using to trade with natives of your partes, doe indirectlie sell unto the said natives powder, gunnes and lead, and that in particular one Govert Lockoman had done it, and withall had indeavoured to instigate the Indians there against the English, I could doe noe lesse then in discharge of my duty to God and my neighbour, but seriouslie to enquire into it, and have used my best indeavour for the findeing oute the truth, it being of soe high a concernement as to arme the Indians against the Christians, uppon all occasions, and making debate and jealousies betwixt the two nations in these partes, that have soe long and happilie lived in union in our native countries. I have therefore thought good to send our secretarie unto you aboute it, together with such information as I have received under the hands of Mr. Throckemorton, Mr. Willet, and Mr. Hart, and humblie entreate you, you would be pleased to use your indeavours to the magistrates of Sowthampton and other places, that the truth may be knowne in the premises, concerning the said Govert or any other that have relation unto our jurisdiction, and if proved against him or others, you shall apparrentlie finde that I will not countenance any of ours in such wayes of

1 Transcription taken from *NHCR*, I:522–23.

2 Introductory endorsement added to New Haven copy; the sender was Cornelis van Tienhoven, secretary of Stuyvesant's council.

vnrighteousnes, but cause such examplarie punnishment to be inflicted uppon them, as shall deterre others from doeing or attempting the like in both respectds, either in indirect trading or instigating the Indians against our Christian brethren of the English nation.]

I very well know such practises & speeches by any of ours is & may be cause, (and that justlie,) of jealousies and discontents between vs, but I doe hereby protest, before God and the world, my innocencie in either respects, & doe reallie and heartilie desire a continuation, growth & encrease of neighbourlie love & correspondencie betwene us in these partes, and for the effecting of which I haue latelie written to the Governours of Boston & Plimmouth, that if they, with your selfe, will please to giue me a meeting att Conneticut att any tyme you shall appoint, this summer, I doubt but through the blessing of God wee shall give that mutuall satisfaction to one another, in every respect, that past differences may be forgot, future prevented, and a happie union betwixt our nations in these partes firmelie knit. Desiring yow will please to giue me an answer to each particular by our secret[ary]. I shall take my leave and rest,

Yours to my power in any office of love,
Pet. Styvesant.

May the 28th (48) 1648

[11:8b]

[GOVERNOR EATON TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

The answer.

Honoured Sir

Yours of the 28th May, 1648, st: no: I received by your secret[ary] in the former parte [whereof yow expresse a due sense] of the miscarriage of some of your traders, who neglecting the publique saftie & [peace, for priuate gayne & respects, not] only dispose & arme the Indians for warre in gener-

¹ Missing portions have been recovered from *ibid.*, 523–525.

all, but incense them against [the English in particular. Your secret.] to this purpose hath shewed me the testimonies, Mr. Willet, Mr. Throckemorton & Mr. H[ear]t hath given against Gouert] Lockoman, yow may please to remember both what the Comissioners for the united English [Collonies wrot from Boston,] August 17, 1647, concerning this dangerous trade, (of selling gunnes, powder, shot, etc., to the Indians,) driuen by some of] yours att Aurania fort, at Long Island, within the river of Conneticut, att Narrowgansett, and oth[er places within the English] jurisdictions; but how to discover and suppress it, (the particular traders then unknow[ne to the comissioners,] they left to your] wisdom and judgemt, & what information I gave November 16, 1647, Concerning that unch[ristian and neighbourlie course of] incensing the Indians att Long Isl: and else where against [christian neighbours.] It is true we had but Indian testimonie, nor may it be expected that they which are exerc[ised in such crooked &] undermin-ing workes should blowe a trumpet & Call in witnesses of more Credit; soone [after I heard from Saybrook] that David Prouost (sometimes agent at your howse neere Hartford,) tould the Indians [about] Conneticut [rivers] mouth, that the Dutch would shortlie fight with the Indians, & that they had ingaged all the] Indians in th[ese] partes (the Moheags excepted,) unto them, Janu: the 3d, 1647, a Complaint was brought from th[e] English att Sowthampton, that Gouert Lockoman had bynne latelie trading with the Indians of those partes, who reported that after he had sould them some Coates, he declared, that if they would buye more, with everie Coate hee would give a pownd of powder, which procured him a quicke markett, and soe furnished the Indians, with powder that they could sell to the English; and the same Indians further testified, that Govert wisht them to Cutt of the English, and the Dutch (to such a worke) would furnish them with peices, powder, and shott enough; which soe provoked the Engl: att Sowthampton, that had they had order they would have staide Govert and his vessell; since which I understand that Dauid Prouoost in that parte of Long Isl: hath indeauored to take (as it were) the ground from vnder the feet of the English, purchasing lands which the Indians haue long since passed ouer, & unto which the Engls. for many yeares have had a knowne & unquestioned right, & had given a price for the same, till the Indians (Convinced by the English of theyre unrighteousnes) retourned his pay.

These [concerne the Engl. collonies more generallie and are as soe many sparkes fitt to kindle a fire of contention, but I should allsoe haue added your late proclamation, which is a reall inuitation to discontented persons & delinquents to become fugitiues, with severall other greiuances which

more directlie concerne Newhauen, to those mentioned Nov. 16, 1647, but that by your letters to Mr. Goodyeare, December the 13th, to the Governor of the Massachusetes, February the 8th, it appeareth yow tooke offence att my open dealing, tending only to prepare for a meeting wherein all questions & iniuries might be duly considered, satisfied and removed, & a iust wholesom peace settled & confirmed betwixt the Engl: and Dutch in these partes. To conclude, I soe fully close with the contents of this your last letter that I haue allready written to the Gouvernors of the Massachusetes to further the meeting, and to the Gouvernor of Conneticut to enquire if further light might be had from Sowthampton, (which is in that jurisdiction,) concerning Gouert Locoman crooked & perverse waye. In the meane tymne, our owne just rights duly preserved in retourning of fugitiues, and in all other offices of neibourly correspondencie, I shall walke with yow passib. aquis, I rest,]

[Your loving friend,
[Theophilus Eaton.]

[Newhauen in New Engl:;]
[May the 31th, 1648. st. vet.]

[11:8c]

[GOVERNOR EATON TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]

Mr. Eaton's 2d Letter

[Honoured Sir]

[In my last, by your secret[ary], May the 31th, (48,) I exprest my full closing with the contents of yours dated May 28th, new stile. By letters from the Gouvernor of the Massachusetes, I am since informed that he had recd yours of Aprill the 3d & May the 24th, that with much content he intertaines your motion for a meeting & treaty att Conneticut, & vppon a retourne from the Gouvernor of Plimmouth will more fully satisfie. In the me]ane tyme, I shall of]fer to your consideration wheather by waye of preparation it may not] Conduce to a more speedy and [comfortable setling of things, if you thinke fitt to admit Mr. Will. We]sterhowse to open his Cause, & speake in his o]wne defence. Heatherto I suppose all intercourse hath bynne] by mes-

sengers or letters, wherein there may be som[thing mistaken or somthing omitted which might cleere or mi]ttigate the offence or censure; if, therefore yow please [to graunte him, by your letter to mee, or otherwise, as sh]all seeme best to your selfe, a warrant, or safe Conduct to Come [to the Manhataes, to stay there a conuenient tyme], & againe thence to retourne in safetie, without molestation, either by land [or watter, that hee may expresse & o]pen the grownds of his former proceedings & present hopes to receiue a [milder issue, (in a cause soe weighty and neerel]ie Concerning him,) then the former sentence & execution importe, I sha[ll advise him in that waye to attend yow wi]th his first Conueniencie, I desire your answer, but to prevent mistakes sha[ll assure yow, that though vppon different apprehensions yow for the present re]fuse to heare or treat in this matter, yet on my parte, It shall neither hinder [nor cast any new difficulties] vppon the meeting propounded. I rest

Yours in all offices of neighbourlie Correspondence
 Theo: Eaton.

[Newhaven] in New Engl., June the
 [20th, 1648.] st. vet.

[11:8d]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT
 TO GOVERNOR EATON]¹

The answer

[Honoured Sir]

[Yours of June] the 20th st: vet.; I recd & perceive that my propositions for a meeting att Conneticut are well accepted [both by your selfe] & the worthy Governor Winthrop. In his to Mee I understand the tyme will be aboute the middle of [September. I sh]all further entreate yow if it may stand any waye with your Conueniencie, that the sd. meeting may be [aboute the] 20th of Augst., ould stile, in respect our shipping will presentlie after be ready to goe for our native Coun[trie,] and I should be very glad by the first oppor-

¹ Missing material taken from *NHCR*, I:526–27.

tunitie to give accompt to my Lords the Estates Generall of my proceedings with you, & shall then haue opportunitie of sending one expresse to my said Lords, otherwise I shall have noe opportunitie till the next Summer; And whereas you are pleased to write Concerning my countrie[man,] Will. Westerhowse that he may have free admission heere, without molestation either by land or watter; I shall desire yow will please to excuse me therein, in respect I cannot permit to Come heere without questioning him for his Contempt of the sovereigne Justice of our native land in his disobeying theyre established orders, but if hee hath any thing to speake to me, I doubt not but with the permission of God to make him an answeere att Conneticut and Soe Sir for present I shall take my leave and Rest,

Yours in all reall offices of love
Pet: Styvesant.

Fort New Amsterdam in New Netherlands,
July the 8th, 1648. st: no:

[11:9a]

[GOVERNOR EATON TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

Honoured Sir

I vnderstand from the Gouvernor of the Massachusets that he hath written by a vessell bownd to Vir[ginia] and that letter may possible be with yow before this came to my hands, yett considering the conueyance by s[ea] is vncertaine & somtymes slowe, I thought fitting to send an expresse that yow may order occasions accordnglie. I haue with my vtmost indeauor recommended your proposition that there might be a meeting, to settle peace vppon due considerations & vppon a firme bottome, & did desire that the place & tyme might suit your conueniencie, the Governor of Conneticut did in all respects fullie concurre, but it seemes Mr. Bradforde & the comissioners for the Massachusetes haue other pressing occasions, which they cannot breake through, for that the meeting must necessarilie be deferred till the Spring or till the middle of June, but wheather sooner

¹ Document missing; transcription taken from *ibid.*, 527.

or then, (if the Lord will,) I shall readilie attend it. In the meane tyme, (referring former questions to a due consideration in the fittest season,) I shall walke with you in all wayes of righteousnes, peace and neighbourlie respect, & shall rest,

Newhauen, Aug. 4th, (48) st. vet.

Youre lo: friend,
Theo: Eaton.

[11:9b]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO GOVERNOR EATON]¹

[Honoured Sir]

[Yours of the 4th of August, by your messenger, I recd, together with 2 from Mr. Winthrop, of one by Mr. Pebles, the other by the man yow sent, wherein I vnderstand of the differring the meeting vntill the next yeare, through some indisposition in Mr. Bradforde. I shall therefore recommend unto you that in the interim there may be all neighbourlie & mutuall inter-coursse of friendship between vs, & noe incroaching uppone one anothers pretended right, vpon any pretences whatsoever, but that things may remaine in the same state as they are, vntill wee shall come to a friendlie, just and faire agitation. I shall likewise informe yow that your intertainment of my councieman, Will. Westerhowse, amongst you is not only dangerous, but may proue destructive to yourselves and the other plantations in his vnderhand selling of gunnes and powder, for I haue sufficient testimonie of one of ours that bought 50 gunnes oute of his ship & being questioned, (by our court heere,) for it, confessed it, & that he sawe 8 or 9 chests more of gunnes aborde; and, as I am likewise in parte informed, sould one of] your towne (who useth to trade) some 50 more, so that by computation there was aboute some five or six hu]ndred gunnes aborde the [ship purposelie for that damnable trade with the Indians], this I am sure of, there was taken oute [of the ship, (after she was heere,) some 500 lb.] of powder in brandwine Caske, besides his ships store, S[oe much I thought good to giue yow a touch of,] that yow may doe therein as yow in

¹ Missing material recovered from *ibid.*, 527–28.

your wisdom shall think[e convenient. Gouert intends] to Come amongst you to purge himselfe of those [things objected him. Where]as of late there are two fled from our partes the one of them by name [James Turner, a squint eyde] fellowe aboute 35 or 40 yeares of age, the other likewise a well [sett fellow by name James Hallet,] aboute the same age I shall request your asistance in apprehending them if [in your partes, & that they may] be sent heather, I shall paye all Charges, & be ready to doe the like uppo[n any like occasion, and rest]

Your [assured friend,]
[Pet: Styvesant.]

August the 20th, 1648. st: no:

[11:9c]

[GOVERNOR EATON TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

Honoured Sir

Vppon the receipt of yours I sent our marshall to search for & apprehend all suspected strangers, [particularlie such as you] had described, two were brought, the one vppon certificate from Stamforde was presentlie [cleered, the other proved to be] James Turner an Englishman and squint eyed, him I sent by sea in a pinnace whereof [Jeremy How, mentioned in my] letter dated August the 28th st: vet: I desired further light with due prooffe, C[oncerning Mr. Westerhowse his trade] for gunnes, powder, to whom both of yours and ours, he sould those 100 gunnes in 2 parcell[s, & wheather they be come] into the Indians hands & by what meanes, that I may Call him to an accompte for wha[t is past and stop the waye] of a trade soe mischeiuous for the future, I haue entreated your Secretary that the [prooffe may be the more full] & Conuincing, because Mr. Westerhowse being questioned by the Commissioners doth denye tha[t he brought any considerable] number of gunnes with him, much more that he hath sould according to the importe of th[e charge.]

By yours of the 7th of October 1648 st: no: which vppon my retourne from

¹ Missing material recovered from *ibid.*, 528–29.

Plimmouth, I recd by [your secret., I] perceive, that neither my letter, nor the prisoner, were delivered att the Manhataes, for which I s[hall call Jeremy] Howe to accompte, In the meane tyme, you may rest assured that I was as reall & Carefull in apprehending & retourning the fugitive, as I Could have bynne, had any of the English Collonies bynne interressed; concerning Gouert Lookomans trading with the Indians and Carriage towards the the English, I haue to himselfe exprest my thoughts before your secret: and shall leaue him to your Justice; If Samuell Goodenhowsen prove reallie indebted att the Manhataes and that through his defaulte, Gouert Lookoman as Suretie susteine damage, I shall without referrence to other question[s] afforde him iust asistance, but if it be only a question, aboute goods brought to New hauen etc. it will fall under due consideration att the meeting propounded, wch meeting the Comissioners desire to prepare and further, according to the tennour of theyre letter heere inclosed, wch they have entreated me to Convey, and from me they will expect a retourne, if therefore you please either by this messenger whom I purposelie send to attend you therein or by some other Conveyance, with your first to retourne answere to the particulars, I shall imparte the same to the ther Collonies.

[As one that desireth by all just meanes to follow peace with all men but especiallie with a Christ: nation, both yow and mee, (though all questions be fairelie composed) may haue exercise enough with the wilde natiues, who being ouer plentifulle furnished with gunnes, powder and shott, are apt to be iniurious, but if they finde vs divided and att difference, they will growe insolent & full of provocations, but I shall not enlarge. I haue recd a testimonie of your loue & respect which with due thankefulnes I accept, and shall improue the first opportunitie to make a more reall retourne, in the meane tyme I rest,]

[Yours in all offices of loue,]

[Theo: Eaton.]

[Newhauen in New Engl: this 9th of
October, 1648. st: vet:]

[Vppon the opportunitie of soe safe and speedie conueiance, as by this gentelman Ensigne Baxter,¹ I thought I might spare the sending of an expresse messenger, but I still desire you will be pleased with your first conuenience to retourne me an answere to the particulars in the comissioners letter, soe

1 George Baxter.

I take leave, resting,]

[Yours, T. E.]

[11:9d]

[COMMISSIONERS OF UNITED COLONIES TO STUYVESANT]¹

[Honoured Sir]

[It is now more then a full yeare sence the Comissioners desiering to continew and Confirme a fast and profitable peace between the English Colonyes and the duch plantacions in these parts wrought vnto you and presented what they had heard: first Conserneing a daingerous Liberty taken by yours to sell guns, powder and shott, and other Instruments of warr to the Indians Both at Orrania forte And other places within the English Jurisdictions, a trade damnable as yourselfe calls it, sertainly vnsafe, and like to be of mischeuous Consequence both to the English and Duch, Secondly Conserneing a high Custom of Recognition with other burthens, and Inconuenient Impositions Layed not onely one your owne people but on the English merchants Tradeing at or som time in their returne but passing by the Manatas, but to this wee heare not of any Prohebicion or sesation of the foremencioned Trade at the Orrania forte, Nay wee hear that the Mowhaks and other Indeans Liueing neere that place are soe furnished with guns, Powther And shott, that they growe bould, and dareing and may proue daingerous to us all, nor doe wee finde any abolishment or moderacion in the saide Customs and] griueuances [Imposed at the Manatoes, Nay wee haue not rescaued any answer, not soe much] as a particuler informacion [as wee Requested, of what is Required and expected That wee mig]ht Informe our merchants to prevent [future fines and Seasures.

Mr. Will. Westerhow]se one of your Contriemon, but at present a Pl[anter at Newhauen, Informeth us and Complaineth of hi]s owne & principalis great losse and dammage by your [seasing his shipp, and goods within Newhaue]n harbour, hee professeth hee would haue Cleered himselfe [at the

¹ Missing portions recovered from New-York Historical Society's *Collections*, for the year 1809 (New York, 1811), I: 202–6.

Manatoes of being either Rebell] or fugitive to or from his native Countrie, that he paid due Cus[toms at his Comeing] forth In reference to Virginia, & the English Collonies, but not [admitting him thither: It seem]es you referred him to the expected meetein att Connicticut, heere [upon wee haue perused and considered] your Claime to all the lands, rivers, streames, etc: from Cape Hinlope[n to Cape Cood, with your protest, and Letter] both dated October the 12th 1647 sti: no: wherein wee finde sundry [unsatisfi- ing] passages, we haue allsoe seene diverse other letters; which you haue se[nt to the Govn. of] Newhauen with his seuerall answerrs to August 28: 1648, ould stile, by all [which wee finde mu]ch Cause of a meeteing, to settle a right understanding betwixt the English Collo]nies and yourselfe,) which hath bynne by you propounded in sundirie of your letters, and was desiered and intended by the Engl[ish Colonyes: though] uppon necessarie Considerations now deferred to a fitter season; In the meane time Some pas[sages in your letters by waye of preparation had need to bee Cleered, In yours of the 29th of June 1647] to the Gouvernor of the Masachusets, you desier that himselfe, and some others of the [English ma]y be delegated, & that they will be pleased to giue you a meeteing, to agitate past [ocasions,] to reconcile the present, & to prevent all further and future occasions of Contestation[, but] your Closse seemes then to Import that all this, is but to prepare things that yours and ours, Lords and masters may more easilie determine, in yours of November the 15th 1647 to the Governor of New hauen mentioning the meeting by you propounded, you professe your resolution, to giue pregnant testimonie to the world of your readines for a faire and neighbourlie Composure of differences, but in your letter to Mr: Goodyear deputy Gouvernor of New hauen dated the 13th December 1647, you expresse your self: more doubtfully, if you meete in the spring with the Gouvernors of Massachusets and Plimmou[th,] you hope you shall Indeuor a reconciliation, but to put any thing to them as arbitratours you were not then resolued, which in some of us suspended all former thoughts of a meeteing, till the matter was againe was Reuiewed by your severall letters to the Gouvernors of then Massachusets, Plimmouth, & New hau[en Whearein] desiring a meeting at Connectichut you expresse your selfe, as not doubting but mutuall satisfaction will be given to one another In every respect, that past differances & grieuances shall bee forgott, future preuented, & a happie vnion firmly established, [the premises considered wee desier to bee Informed whither you haue Comission from your prin- cipalls to make a Reference to whome because some tyme you mencioned the two Gouvernors of the Mathatusetts & Plymouth and som time the Co-

missioners, and what you propose to Referr, whither title to Land or other Questions and diferances, as the Governor of New Haven did som time propound (November the 16th 1647) If you please heerein to express your selfe, wee shall the better vnderstand our way and accordingly as the Case may Require further the meeteing with the first oppertunity: in the meane tyme with harts Inclined and Ingaged to all Councils treatyes and wayes of a wholesom and just peace, and wee shall propound vnto you such Consideracions as wee suppose your selfe will judg Eaquall, and till diferences bee issued or som speedy Course of settlement agreed, nessesary, vidz. that the traders within any of the dutch plantacions, or vnder the dutch Gouvernor whither merchants or mariners may expect noe more Liberty within any of the harbours belonging to the English Colonyes Either in poynte of anchering, Customs Searching fines Seizures etc., then the English Colonyes and their merchants and marriners Injoy at the Manatoes: or within your Jurisdiction, Secondly that if upon search wee finde in any of the traders vesels, within the English Jurisdiction any quantaty of guns, powther shott, etc. fitt for that mischevous trade with the Indians and so tending to the publike damage of both the English and dutch, wee shall make stay of them untill further Inquiry: and satisfactin bee made and given. Thirdly that what Restraints, penalytes and Confiscacions you put vpon the English Colonyes and their merchants for tradeing with the Indians within your Jurisdictio: The same the Colonyes must put upon yours within the English Limitts: fourthly Referring what is past to the meeteing propounded if hereafter you tacke and Carry away any shipp Vessell or goods out of any harbour within the English Jurisdiction or Else wheare any vessell or goods Belongeing to any Marchant or marriner either English dutch or other nation admited to be planters or Inhabitants within any of the vnited Colonyes you will nesesitate us to vindicate the English Rights and to Repaire such damages, by all suitable and Just meansas. Wee shall add noe more, but to preuent mistakes, professe, and desier you will beleue that wee shall neither protect or countenance any vnrighteous course in any of ours to your prejudice nor Impose or any way inovate Either in poynte of Customs: or in the Liberty of our harbours, or otherwise till wee doe or might vnderstand your minde and resolucion in the former particulars The vtmost of our aime being but to remoue what might hinder or slacke the peace and that neighbourly Corespondancie that wee disier intierly to preser. betwixt the English Colonies and the] Dutch plantacions in these p[arts, but if you Refuse or delay either to retourne an answer or] to giue meet and dew satisfaction in the promises [your selfe will hinder the

meeteing which wee all desi]re from which wee doe, & hope may expect lasting fru[ite and will not then blame us if by all] just means, we seasonably provide for our owne safetie and Convefniency: Thus desiering you will bee pleased with] the first opportunitie to retourne your mynde and answere the[rein to mr. Eaton Governor of New hav]en Collonie (from whom that our Counselis and Courses bee according, ordered, we] expect the issue & result of these proposalls, we take leave and rest

Your lov[eing Friends]

Edw: Hopkins Will []

Roger Ludlow Joh []

Theo: Eaton Simon []

Jo: Astwood Will: []

Plimmouth the 16 of December
[ought to be September]¹ 1648

[11:9e]

[STUYVESANT TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE
UNITED NEW ENGLAND COLONIES]

The answere to the Comissioners letters.

Honoured and Worthy Sirs

Yours of the 16th of September I recd and whereas you are pleased to write, that dis[] and profitable peace betwixt the English Collonies & Dutch plantacions in these partes [] and prese[] what you had heard, first Concerning the trading of gunnes etc: att fort Ourania, 21y: Concerning the recognit[] heere received, and that as yett you had not received my answere.

In the first place I cannot but approve of your considerate Cares to the welfare of these places, & hope you will looke uppon mee as one of the same Condition & as deputed from my sovereigne masters, that have soe long and soe haplie lived in peace & union with the English nation in our native

¹ This note was written in pencil on the copy.

Countires, and therefore dare have noe other thoughts but my obedience to theyre just Commands.

21y. Concerninge

[] one friend to another []
 [] low subjects of one state, if J[]
 [] r Countrie, if he can make it Soe well app[]
 [] the lesse troublesome []

[] selves & considered all the letters & claimes of myne to the Go[]
 [] ges as first our pretence from Cape Henlopen to Cape Cod, you []
 [] Eastward is in our language called Cape Mallabare, in Engl. Cape Cod
 [] but another by you called Poynt Judith, & for myne own [] & was
 reallie [] some agitation in ways of preparation to our superiors att
 home for [] all future Causes of Contestation betwixt us & our
 posteritie heere might have setled but soe any private differences betwixt
 me or any partie else I shall [] but to my honoured friends the Gov-
 ernors of Boston & Plimmouth; for my dubious exp[] our (if I did
 most) although in myne owne heart I was resolved for it, yet not knowing
 [] ould not positively preclude it; In myne to Mr. Winthrop I briefly
 rendered the rason [] I suppose you have likewise seene, & my thoughts
 & resolutions were, referring to each other [] hard entered into such
 a Combination with you as a Christian friend & Neighbor & as in your
 wisdoms [] thought most profitable for the well being & supsistence
 of us all in these parts against our Common [] comission from my
 soverignes from what I have allready (or shall) & when tyme & [] you
 [] is soe large & ample as will satisfy yow in every respect, and although
 for mine yow owne parte I might [] I have already sufficiently [] my
 duty in my often propositions for a meeting, & in expectat[] hendered
 from following other [] in my masters service, yet notwithstanding shall
 still referre myselfe [] wheather you consider it necessary or not. And
 to appoint the time, all [] & indeed it maybe in June [] st.

Whereas you write me Concerning my ver [] ining of recognition of some
 that only passed by, there was a finall matter d[] & [] of acknowledg-
 mt by one of your countrymen & was for trading att the South river a place
 we pretend unto but since uppon some considerations have forborne.

Whereas you are likewise pleased in all your letters to give our Province

the appellation of a plantation, you may please to understand that our States Generall have intituled & ind[] us with the liberties & privileges of a Province and so [] us in all, theyre courteous, for with my respective love to you all I rest

your assured friend and
Servant Pet. Stuyvesant

Fort New Amsterdam in
New Netherland

[11:10a]

[GOVERNOR EATON TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

Honoured Sir,

I long since acquainted the rest of the commissioners for the vnitied English collonies with your answere to [] but the winter season hath so shut up all passages that till now of late could not retourne their thoughts. In their names I am now desired to certifie that your answere in diuerse particular be not to their satisfaction, yett the[y are] not only willing but desirous of a meeting that all differences and griuances may be heard, considered & satisfied, according] to righteousnes, & a iust wholesome peace, by all due meanes settled & confirmed, betwixt these English collonies & the neighbour plantacions vnder the Dutch governmt, only whereas you desired the presence & helpe of the gouernours of the Massachusets and Plimmouth, to weigh and arbitrate etc: (they being both aged & unfit for long land journeys, the commissioners, (in referrence to them) thought Boston would be the fittest place, & for the tyme they are willing to the utmost, to suit your occasions, and doe therefore consent that the meeting be the last weeke in June, or first weeke in July, according to the English accompt, as yourselfe shall please to appoint, declaring your mynde in due season, that I may certifie the commissioners thereof; sooner it cannot bee, in referrence to other publique occasions of the collonies, & they would not vnecessarilie deferr it as hoping (through Gods blessing) wee may

¹ Document missing; transcription taken from *NHCR*, 1:530–31.

all reap the comfortable fruites of such a meeting & treaty, yett if the last weeke in July will better answere your occasions, vpon notice I conceiue the commissioners will agree & order according. In the meane tyme the commissioners desire me to informe yow that they cannot submit to the taxes, recognitions & other burdens imposed att the Manhataes; if they be not speedilie taken of; yow may not blame them if they prouide due remedy against them; this is all I haue from them to propound, but since I hearde from the commissioners by other conueiance I haue received information of the death of our worthy & much honoured friend Mr. Jo: Winthrop, late governor of the Massachusets collonye; he departed this lyfe the 26th of March. I am assured he is a rich gainer by his remoue, the losse is ours, and accordinglie I beleve his death will be lamented through all the collonies. In referrence to this vnexpected and afflicting prouidence, I desire to vnderstand your mynde, whom you will choose in his roome to compose & arbitrate differences, or how the meeting may be carried on to answere our ioynt aymes & hopes, thus with my due respects I rest,

Yours in all []
 Theo: Eaton.

Newhaven in New Engl: the 11th of Ap:
 1649. st: veter.

[11:10b]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO GOVERNOR EATON]¹

[Worthy Sir,]

[I hope yow have] received myne in answere to yours of the 17th of Febr: and [whereas yow are pleased to write concerning the answere of the] Commissioners to myne first that they are unsatisfied in diverse [particulars, yett willing & desirous of a meeting, that] all things may be Composed in a neighbourlie & just waye, I hop[e I have giuen yow and them sufficient satisfaction of m]y readines therein, & shall willinglie attend all due meanes for the [accomplishing it, which they and myselfe conceive]

¹ Missing material has been recovered from *ibid.*, 1:531.

may be effected by our joynt meeting; and uppon some Considerations is intended att Boston. I suppose my in]abilitie to travaile soe farre by land, is well knowne to yow and them: a[nd understanding by the latter parte of your] letter of the death of that ever honoured and worthy gent: Mr. Winthrop, I doe reallie Condol[e with you, we being all of] vs in these partes participants in the sad losse of one whose wisdom and integritie [might haue done much in] Composing matters betwene vs, & shall therefore referre to you and theyre Considerations weather or noe the] meeting may not as well be att Conneticut, according to the tyme appointed [(& vppon notice thereof shall] willinglie attend it) if not I shall neverthelesse give you a visit att Ne[whauen, where wee may have some] speech betwene vs indeavouring to remove all mistakes or misapprehensions b[etwene vs, Sir, I rest,]

Your as[sured friend,]

Pet: [Styvesant.]

Fort New Amsterdam in New Netherlands

May the 4th, 1649.

[11:10c]

[GOVERNOR EATON TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

[Honoured Sir,]

[Yours of the May the 4th by Mr. Allerton I receiued; in both yow expresse att least a purpose to call Joseph Scot to an accompte aboute the cowe, etc. I hope yow will provide that the man at Stamforde, who bought the cowe after she had bynne condemned in that courte, may haue speedy and just satisfaction, with due allowance for dammage, but what place Toby Feekes held under you att Greenwich, what order he had first to deteine and then to send away the cowe, after judgement in the English jurisdiction, without satisfaction to the party interressed, & how justice may haue a due course hereafter in these neighbour jurisdictions, without disturbance & offence, is of higher consideratio. then the vallew of the debt or price of

¹ Missing material recovered from *ibid.*, 532–33.

the cowe.]

[Your answer to the commissioners letter from Plimouth, in diuerse particulars did not satisfie them, I therein gave yow there owne words, yet they were willing & desirous of a meeting, that all differences being considered & duly satisfied, a just peace betwixt the English collonies and neighbour plantations under the Dutch goverment, might be continued and confirmed, only in referrence to Mr. Winthrop and Mr. Bradforde, whose presence & helpe to heare & compose your selfe propounded and desired, the commissioners thought Boston would be the fittest place for meeting, not att all questioning your abilit]ie to travell att least [by sea, to soe neere a port, but I haue sent the contents of your last letter] to the Massachusets, & sh[all retourne theyre answer with my first conueniencie. I have] spoken to Mr. Allerton to whose information yow referred me, aboute the customs or recognitions,] with other burthens imposed att the Manhataes; f[rom him I understand they are all taken] of, & the hand taken downe, att least that all in t[he English collonies may anchor w]here they themselues see good, in referrence to [theyre safetie and conuenience, when]ce I Conceiue that in all respects they shall finde the Ma[nhataes, both in theyre trade there, & in t]heyre passage to and froe, as open & free as the English har[bours haue hitherto bynne to the Du]tch, but whether Mr. Allertons information or my apprehension, be fr[ee from error and mistake I k]nowe not, & may hereafter possiblie be questioned, if therefore [your selfe had been pleased in a ma]tter of this weight to have Certified what is concluded & setled in the [former particulars, under] your owne hand, that all the English Collonies might fully understand they[re libertie, or wha]t will be expected from them, it would Certainelie byn more to satisfaction.

[Lastley wher]eas you are pleased to offer a visit att Newhauen for Conference, & to remove [mistakes, etc.] though in referrence to personall respects, I am free for all friendlie offices, wheather [att Manhataes or] Newhauen, yet rem[embring] what hath passed not only formerlie in Mounsr [Kiefts tyme, but] more latelie since you[r selfe] haue managed that publique trust, I shall offer it [to your consid]eratio: wheather after [a publique trea]tye hath bin soe often propounded by yow, and by us [accepted,] to Compose differences [wherein] other Collonies are interressed, it be on your parte Conue[nient, or] Comly on myne, to resolue it (without theyre satisfactio. or Consent) into a priuate visit & conference att New haven, and in referrence to offences heere, whether you be prepared, (acording to what shall appeare, & be proved just) to giue satisfaction to

the questions, yow know in discharge of my duty to the Crowne of England, my ingagement to this Jurisdiction, & in answer to the Complaints of some particular persons, I shall be necessitated to propownd & presse, or wheather without such satisfaction we may propable expect, that our meeting att New hauen should produce any Comfortable fruites or effects. I hope yow will neither misconstrue nor Censure, this open and plaine de[aling], wherein I still professe my only aime is, to further a due settling of peace & amitie, and soe I shall rest.

Yours in all offices of love
The: Eaton.

New haven in New Engl:
Aprill the 30th, 1649 st: vet:

[11:11a]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO GOVERNOR EATON]¹

To Mr. Eaton.

Sir,

Yours of the 30th of Aprill, stil: vetere, I receiued & receiuing a letter from Heemstate after the vpsealing of my last vnto you, I sent it you by Mr. Allerton, together with a discharge to Joseph Scot from the attorney of the man att Stamford.

And whereas yow are pleased to write against concerning the commissioners being vnsatisfied in diuerse particulars in myne to them, I hope they will neither expect or require more from me then what I may well answer to the state I serue.

Concerning Mr. Allertons informing yow of the taking of the recognition of goods imported heere (from New England) by your councitriemen, yow may please to vnderstand that the ten per centum formerlie demanded

¹ Document is missing; transcription taken from *ibid.*, 533–34.

and paid, it is for present suspended & not to be demanded or paid till further order, and although vpon, very good considerations there was a signe erected for to anchor within, yet being now blowne downe by accident shall be no more sett vp, although vpon request I neuer denyde any of your countriemen libertie to anchor where they pleased after they had shewne theyre obedience to the said order.

Concerning my writing unto you aboute my intentions of giveing yow a visit att Newhauen in case that the commissioners did not meete at Conneticut, and that in reference to personall respects yow were free for all friendlie offices, wheather att Manhataes or Newhauen, yet remembring things past in the tyme of my predecessor, & what hath bynne done by my order, you referre to my consideration the inconveniences that may thereby arise, Sir, I haue no reason to miscontrue or censure your open & plaine dealing therein, but to embrace it with a friendlie acknowledgmet of your wisdom, for I suppose it is well knowne vnto you that in relation of my duty to the state I serue, I cannot answere those ends you may be necessitated to vrge & presse, and shall therefore further attend your answere from] the Commissioners in [the interim shall rest,

Your lo: friend,
Pet: Styvesant

[May] the 26th, (49.)

[11:11b]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO GOVERNOR ENDICOTT]¹

this following letter was directed
To the Right Worthy John Endecot Esquire
Governor of Boston.

Honoured sir

I suppose you are not ignorant of the passages of loveing and mutua[ll Correspondencie between your predecessor] (of very worthy memorie)

¹ Missing portions recovered from *NYCD*, 12:50–51.

and my selfe, & being desirous of the Contin[uation thereof with all friendlie and] neighbourlie offices betwene your Collonie & us heere, I could doe [no lesse but present my respectiue] and friendlie salutations vnto you, & to Congratulate and reioyce that our [neighbours there have] Chosen soe worthy & prudent a successour, & therefore doubt not but you will imitat[e soe faire a patterne as that] of your predecessour, in your indeavouring to maintaine all possible waies of loue and amitye [with your neighbours] and shall therefore tender to your wise Consideration the generall rumour that runnes [heere of your Countriemens] there to settle a Considerable Company in the sowth river Called De le war [baye, a place we not] only pretend unto, but have lawfull right [unto by law] full Commission from our S[tates-Generall, and] lawfull purchase from the natiues, & therefore [ac]cording to my order from them [must indeauour] and hope (if any thing should fall oute otherwise then] they expect from me, [(in case they prosecute it) they will] not impute unto me as the beginner of any[troubles heere,] but theyre [owne wilfulness, the which I thought] good to giue you information of desiring you will please to honour me with [a line or two from your selfe] aboute it, I shall for present take my leave and rest,

Your humble servant
Pet: Styvesant

Gravesand in New Netherlands
June the [blank]

[11:11c]

[LETTER. DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO GOV. BRADFORD,
ON THE SAME SUBJECT AS THE PRECEDING]¹

Worthy Sir

[*omitted text*]

I cannot come nor be absent soe long from my gouerment our shippin their

¹ Original lost; transcription of text recovered from *ibid*, 12:53, which represents an excerpt of the original.

Comeing from Holland my presence will be wanting to dispatch occasions, however I shall indeauour and desire all reall Correspondencie betwixt vs and shall therefore acquaint you with a generall rumoour, that runnes heere of a Considerable Company of your Countriemen, that intends to settle at the South river, otherwise called De leware, a place we not only pretend vnto, but have lawfull right, by Commission from our States, lawfull purchase from the natiues and a continued possession and for myne owne parte in duty am bownd to maintaine their right and shall be sorrye it may be Cause of hindering neighbourlie Correspondencie and may be a beginner of more greate sad and dangerous troubles to vs all: I shall therefore entreate you to acquaint the rest of the Commissioners with it and shall rest

Your very assured ffriend

Pet. Styvesant

[11:11d]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO MAJOR
GENERAL GIBBONS OF BOSTON]

the following was directed
To serjeant Major Generall
Edw: Gibbons at Boston.

[]
[] was soo good, made me remember you the oftner: the best p[] Can make you, is a thankfull heart not only for that, but all other your [] towards me: It being a greate refreshment to me, after my sorrow for th[] unknowne, but worthy and honoured Friend to heare your Countriemen there, h[] a place of higher eminencie and greater trust as knoweing your abilitie to [] honestie to discharge we have a generall report heere of a Considerable Company [] your Countriemen there intending to settle the sowth river, Called deleware bay the duty to whom I serve will Constreine me to hinder it, all I can, in respect [] we have lawfull Commission from our state; lawfull purchase from the natives, and a Continuous possession; and shall be trulie grieved that any thing should fall oute thereby not only of obstructing neighbourlie Correspondence betwixt your Countriemen and us, and hindering of trade, but

may be a beginner of more greate and dangerous troubles to us all in these partes, and therefore thinke good to imparte my thoughts therein unto you, that when opportunitie serves you may speake a word in due season, myselfe etc:

Your very assured Friend
Petre Styvesant

[11:11e]

[GOVERNOR EATON TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

[Honoured Sir,
Yours of the 26th May, 1649. st: no: I haue recd & since that another dated June [*blank*] concerning fugitives, of whose arrivall in these partes I yett heare nothing, but have g[iven] order to our marshall to enquire and apprehend them.

[The comissioners cannot but conceive and conclude, that the states you serve will approve and commend a just carriage and correspondencie towards all the English collonies, & certainelie in such passes of righteousnes the state of England will direct & walke with them; we have formerlie protested against Mounsr. Kiefts injurious course att Deleware and else where, as you have bin informed,; our right there is well knowne (not only to the English but) to the Duch & Sweeds & Indians. Wee never claimed, nor doe we desire to possesse a foote of land to which you can shew any just title, but we may neither lose nor let fall the English interest & claime in and to what we haue purchased & paid for in those partes; had you bin pleased to have met the commissioners att Boston, these and other greivances which (I need not mynde you of) might haue bin dulie debated, and by such a reference as your selfe have propounded, justice issued.] The commissioners for the Massachusets haue latelie certified me that with conveniencie they cannot meet at Conneticut, besides Mr. Bradford his indisposition to travaile, of which I wrote formerlie; Mr. Dudley, one of the present com-

¹ Only a fragment of this letter remains; text has been recovered from *NHCR*, I:534–35. An excerpt appears in *NYCD*, 12:52.

missioners, is above 70 yeares of age, and unfit for such a journey.

[By yours of the 26th of May, I understand that the 10 per cent, formerlie required and taken for good[s] imported, is only for the present suspended, it may then be reimposed or increased att pleasure, which you know cannot satisfie; that the hand erected for anchoring is downe by accident, and shall be sett vp noe more, but I desire if you please to be further certified, wheather the English in theyre trading att the Manhataes, and in theyre passing by to and from the Deleware, Virginia, etc. may expect a full freedome from all recognition, imposition or charge, by what name soeuer called, both for goods imported and exported, or what duties, restraints or confiscations they must paye and submit unto, & uppon what grownds, that the merchant seing his waye, may walke safelie, and the comissioners] may order theyre counsell and courses accordingle, [as they wrote to yow from Plimouth,] September 16th, 1648. So Sir, I take leave and rest,

Yours in [all offices of love,]
 Theo: Eaton.

[Newhaven] in New Engl: June the
 [7th,] 1649, st: vet:

[11:11f]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO GOVERNOR EATON]¹

The Answere.

Sir

Yours of the 7th of June I recd and wonder much att Mr. Allertons [neglect in shewing] you the letter and discharge concerning the cowe; assone as he retournes [I shall speake] with him aboute it, and then write to you againe.

Concerning your protest against my predecessour, Mounsr. Kieft, aboute [some passages att the] Sowth river, called Deleware, I doubt not but what he did was vppon [warrantable grownds,] and made yow a sufficient an-

1 Missing portions recovered from *ibid.*, I:535–36.

swere, but concerning our right there, and [of my intentions of] maintaining it, I have already written to the governours of the [Massachusets & Plimmouth,] who I suppose will acquaint the commissioners with it.

Whereas you write to me concerning your councitmens trading heere, and pa[ssing to] and from Virginia and Deleware, etc. I haue already written & graunted asmuch as I [can] or dare doe, vntill I haue further order from my sovereignes and masters, and am not to be responsible to any but them, nor regulated by any but them.

Yours assured friend
Pet: Styvesant.

July the 2d, (1649,) st: no:

[11:12]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

[Duplicate. 1648 April 7th]

Honorable, Dear and Faithful Friends.

By the ship *de Valckenier* we have duly received two of your letters, the last dated the 6th of October of last year, the first having no date, the originals of which had been sent by the ship *Princesse*. We notice by your last letter, that this ship had left your coast about the 16th of August, but we did not receive your letters, sent by the same, as it was wrecked in the Channell on the 27th of Septbr and 82 souls, men, women and children were lost, among them the former Director William Kieft, Do. Bogardus and Fiscal van der Hoyckens; of her cargo nothing has been saved except a lot of peltries, part of which has been stolen and what floated on the strand has been sold for 2sh. 6d. the piece and later for 1sh [English money. The skip-

¹ The first half of all these pages are burned. The translation has been recovered from NYCD, 14:82–87. There are also excerpts of this document in NYCD, 13:23–24 and in *Voyages of the Slavers*, E. B. O’Callaghan, trans, and ed. (Albany, 1867), 101.

per remained there skulking about so long, that it created] suspicion; [it seems, that] thieves are always connected with such misfortunes; [the Lord may comfort the sufferers.]

We see that in a like manner, as mishap has befallen this ship on her return, your honor [on going out] has met with adversity, having [lost by sickness] 16 to 18 men and that your honor arrived, God be praised, [before Fort Amsterdam] on the 11th of May with [the ships *Groote*] *Gerret*, *Swol* and *de Kadt*, [the first] of which [your honor] has sent to Boston in the English [Virginia with a cargo of] salt and the other two to the West Indies [on an adventure.] How very inopportune the mishap of the *Princesse* [has come,] especially as regards your request, will be stated [hereafter,] we shall first reply [to your] report on the state [of our conquests, in which you complain,] that the people have grown very [wild and loose in their morals.] It seems to have principally been caused [by the weakness of the late Director] and the neglect of [his duties] by the [preacher. We expect your honor will amend all this, but] a tree grown too high and [too luxuriantly, must be trimmed carefully and bent by a tender hand, giving it a good shape. The native inhabitants of our conquests have shown the necessity to govern them with mildness; former wars, which we would have tried to avoid, have also given us that impression. Although we know, that these tribes have become conscious of their strength by using it and consequently, we believe, more anxious to provide themselves with muskets, powder and lead, for which they ask under pretense of hunting and which we know to be only a mere pretense, yet we perceive them to be so extremely eager, that we fear, they would rather begin a new war against, us, than be entirely deprived of these articles. Considering that in our present situation a war is wholly inadvisable, we think it is best, to supply the tribes very sparingly, but directly by the Company's officers without the intervention of any private parties. This must be strictly carried out, also that] no traders [be allowed to] come trading [on that coast under authority from other Chambers, excepting] that of Amsterdam. We have learned that a frigate from Medemblick [has arrived there,] a ship called [*Hercules*,]¹ Cornelis Claassen Snoo, skipper, and have been properly astonished, [that you should have entered into] negotiations with such cheats [and smugglers,] especially as you must have known, that none of the other [Chambers] has been willing to contribute for the support of New Netherland and that in consequence that coast has been reserved for the Chamber of Amsterdam.

1 This ship was also known by the name *St. Beninjo*.

It is therefore our express wish not to grant the privilege of trading there to any one in the world, unless they come with a permit from this Chamber and that if a trader comes without our permit, your honor is to confiscate and hold his goods until further orders from us.

It is true, that people are busy at the Hague before their High Mightinesses to bring about a general reform for all the colonies of this Company and New Netherland will not be forgotten; a provisional resolution has already been passed, that all [colonists] there shall be allowed to ship their own products, as flour, fishes, [meat, bacon, peas, beans and everything else in their own or chartered bottoms to Brazil and Angola, that the ships returning may take freight from Brazil, but those coming back from Angola are to bring negroes to be employed in farming. This resolution will show your honor, that we too have the right to send a ship to Angola with an assortment of provisions and bring back negroes. Your honor will therefore please to take quickly advantage of it with the provisions, which you report to have in abundance.

When shall your honor receive payment for the two ships sold, the *Swoll* and the *Tamarande*? The low price leads us to surmise that these ships were pretty well worn out and by your honor considered unfit to be used in the service of the Company. We could not, under the circumstances, expect to employ them with great] advantage to us, [for we can now] seek our fortune only against the [treacherous Portuguese,] since the peace with Spain has been arranged [and signed,] waiting only for the consent of the King, of which no doubt is entertained. [We expect to hear what the ships, sent out by] your honor, have done [in the meantime.]

Your honor gives [conflicting] reports on the trade there, saying in one place, that private individuals ruin [the trade] and in another, that you believe the [open and free trade] to be the best for increasing the population, [which in] time must be followed by greater consumption. It has been and still is the usual argument in our Chamber, that the trade should be open to everybody, but [your honor] complains, that this freedom is abused by many, who go several miles into the interior to meet the savages bringing down peltries and thus run up the prices of the goods and your honor therefore thinks it would be better [to establish a trading place, where all peltries should be offered for sale. We on our side consider this dangerous, for it would bring the natives again into our midst and be only a new form of restricted trade. If the Company were in the condition to establish

there a large magazine, such as you propose, then we might, as you suggest, make a trial but at present we are so situated that we must remain satisfied with the export duties, to which you must pay particular attention that the Company be not a loser by defraudations.

You complain of the order, issued here, that the duties on beavers shall henceforth be paid here without considering, that we shall have no returns from the cargoes sent out. You have besides sold there two ships and a lot of logwood at *f*11, for which the owners] here have [received *f*12 or there about,] so that they made a good [profit] considering the high prices asked for the goods, which they bring there, as stated by you.

We regret exceedingly, that we are not able to dispatch the desired ship with its freight as quickly as you requested, as for the above stated reasons the equipment and many other necessary matters must be deferred until the general reform, which is being considered, shall have been agreed upon; the Lord grant, that it may be to the satisfaction of all interested.

We were sorry to learn of the great disorder, which your honor has found there in church matters, principally caused by Do. Bogardus. The proverb “Where the shepherd errs, the sheep go astray” fitly applies to this case. He with others has been relieved from rendering his account, [while in the meantime the church remains in a troubled state and unprovided, although your honor has provisionally allowed Do. Backer, formerly preacher at Curaçao, to remain there some time. As he, however, had previously received his dimissory letter from the Classis, he cannot be held there against his will. We shall look out here for a man fit to attend to the church there. Your honor believes, that the congregation would be well satisfied with Do. Megapolensis, preacher at Rensselaerswijck, without stating, whether he can obtain his letter of dismissal from there without trouble, also whether he cannot work there with as good results, as in the church at New Amsterdam. We expect to receive on this point a more detailed report in your next, according to which we shall act. It must also be considered, that this plan cannot be well carried out without the consent of the Colonists. The erection of a church building has really been necessary, but we notice also that it has been very] expensive: [the Colony cannot yet] bear such expenses.

[Your honor] reports [to have found] general revenues for the defraying of the public expenses, referring [to the] resolution of 25 September 1647

and desiring us to approve it. Hitherto we have discovered [neither the resolution nor the] revenues, so that we [suppose, these] means have been [appropriated] by some secret resolutions or omitted to be sent.

We have been [very much surprised,] that somebody has dared to style himself there [the new] Governor of Long Island, [saying that he, Forrester, had] authority from Maria Sterlincx. [We have been unable to] discover that she had been empowered by either England [or Scotland,] to give such authority, [much less] to invade our territory. We can only presume, that this man is a notorious cheat and approve therefore your action in stopping his evil designs, but it is very doubtful, whether it would not have been better, to have sent him to the English Virginias [instead of sending him hither, the more so as the *Valckenier* touched in an English port, where not only the pretended Governor, but also the prisoner Michiel Picquet escaped.¹ It did not matter much, unless the first had found or obtained assistance there; we do not think he did, for as yet we have not heard any complaints about this matter, nor do we exactly know before whom he might make his complaint, for as you say, he had no commission from the King or from Parliament. We do not suppose, he will ever obtain one, at least not against our Government; for reasons which we will give in detail. As to the other man, we do not know, whether the Magistrates here would have confirmed at your request a sentence passed on the other side. We cannot determine, whether sentence passed over there in such manner would be executed by our judges here and] therefore [do not consider it advisable,] to make any more experiments [of this kind,] which endanger [the authority of your judiciary,] but we [believe it safer,] to punish all delinquents there as the respective [cases] may require.

Some complainants have made their appearance here [with petitions to their] High: Might: especially Cornelis Melyn, Jochem [Pietersen] and others, who declare themselves aggrieved by their sentences. [We sus]pect these people have been prompted by the Fiscal van Dyck, who perhaps imagines, he had friends here. We have never expected any other evidence from this person, than the one given now, although we could not [be up-

1 Michiel Picquet was sentenced to perpetual banishment from New Netherland and to eighteen years' imprisonment at hard labor in the workhouse in Amsterdam for threatening to kill Stuyvesant as well as the fiscal and the former director Willem Kieft; *Council Minutes, 1638–1649, NYHM*, 4:451–53. The Scotsman Andrew Forrester was being sent to Holland to justify his claim to Long Island. For the deliberations of the council on this matter see *ibid.*, 442–46.

set] by him. Cornelis Melyn is well known to us and we shall understand, how to refute his complaint. It is to be regretted, that people have become so intimate with such fellows, when they ought to have given a good example to others.

We must [confess] that long ago an occasion [ought to have been found, to determine the boundary lines between the English, the Swedes and ourselves. We have had before now a better chance, as far the line between us and the English is concerned. Through their diplomatic agent at the Hague they asked for it and it could have been done easily, for the King was then in full possession of his authority. Now we do not know, what form the negotiations concerning the boundaries ought to take and how to obtain a favorable decision and we are therefore considering a request to their High: Might: for a manifesto placing the territory, claimed by them, under our control; then, we are confident, neither the English nor the Swedes will try to claim or usurp it. We notice, that even our villages are mostly inhabited by English people, who in some places have had the assurance to elect Magistrates on their own authority; we consider this rather a dangerous precedent, yet we suppose that only mild measures can induce them to give up this plan of self-government, for it seems, these people] living there [will not endure a harsh government.]

Your honor suggests, that this nation should [be admitted to the] small private trade at Curaçao except in wood and salt. As this, however, is directly contrary to [the charter and the] opinions of the other Chambers, we [cannot give] our consent to it, before we have learned, what the bearings of the reg[ulations, now under] consideration, will be. The general reforms, to be introduced on your side, will also for some time have to be shaped by them, the more so, as we do not know, whether the coast will remain under the direction of this Chamber alone or whether it will be governed by all the Chambers. That is also the reason, why we cannot decide on [your honor's] request for an increase of salary and for the transfer of a bowery, stocked with two horses, six cows and two negro boys, the price to be determined by arbitrators, for which you had authorized Director Kieft to make an agreement with us; at present this cannot be done for the above stated reasons.

[The bearer hereof Wm. Thomassen, skipper of the *Valckenier* and Peter Cornelissen Costelyck, master of the *Pijnappel*, who takes out the duplicate of this letter have received assorted cargoes from private parties. Their

departure has been publicly announced, as is done with all ships sailing to other ports. This is the first voyage, which these vessels make to your side and therefore we deem it very necessary, that your honor should watch the unloading of them and keep a sharp lookout, that the Company may not be defrauded of their revenues and all smuggling be prevented.

We send you a list of all the free men, whom we have given permission to go over on each ship, if some more, besides these, should be discovered you will institute proceedings against the ships, conform to the contract entered with the owners, copies of which and of what further has taken place here concerning these ships] are enclosed.

We enclose the invoices of the cargoes of both ships.

Through the loss of the [ship] *de Princesse* [we are] deprived of several ships' journals, for instance of that of [the *Swoll*] and several others, which you may have there. You will therefore please to send us by the first opportunity the journals and everything required to make up and verify the accounts of the persons, who have reached here as well as of the lost ones, whose friends are overrunning us every day.

Your honor will no doubt have received information before receiving this letter of the misfortune, which has befallen our ship *de Grootte Gerret*; nevertheless we have deemed it advisable, to send you a copy of the letter, received from the skipper, Jelmer Thomassen. We have no opportunity here [to send him] the desired relief [and therefore recommend to your honor to employ all possible means for securing the said ship and rescuing the crew, if it has not already been done.

We have given permission to Teuntge Juriaensen, who goes over with a large family, to take with her 12 guns, 50 lbs. of powder and as much lead for the defense of her family in time of need; but as we acted in this instance only with great reluctance and at the urgent solicitation of the said woman, we would advise your honor to keep an eye not only upon the aforesaid arms, but also upon the arms of our inhabitants there and to order reviews or musters in the country, to see whether they have not made a profitable trade in arms, instead of keeping them for defense.]

Some letters from private parties [to our] officers in Curaçao have from time to time been brought [to our office;] we see no other way, than to send them herewith to be forwarded by the first ship.

We are negotiating with Jan van Hardenburgh about the four [cases of] duffels and as we lack time, the ships [being ready to sail,] to come to a conclusive arrangement, we have [provisionally agreed,] that to offset his claim about the said four cases he shall pay no duty nor convoy fees, for the goods, sent over by these ships, nor for the return consignments, which he may receive by the same ships. [The one and the other is to be charged to his account against the abovementioned claim, therefore you must send us a statement of the goods, which his brother Arnout van Hardenburgh may consign to him.]

We have engaged the supercargo for the *Pijnappel*, Cornelis Greesen, under the conditions, as per enclosed copy, and paid him *f*20 on account of his salary to be earned, the balance, which will not amount to much, may be paid to him there. [Amster]dam [April 7th] 1648.

Commending you hereith to God's
protection [we remain,]
[Honorable Dear and Faithful Sir,]
Your honor's true friends
The Directors [of the West India] Company
Chamber of Amsterdam
J. Specx
David van Baerle

[Concerning] the case of Monr. van [Twiller] the council has come to no decision yet; [your honor] will therefore leave the payment of his claims *in statu quo*.

J. Specx
David van Baerle

[11:13a]

[LETTER FROM THE STATES GENERAL TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

¹ See NYCD, 1:249 for source of recovered text, which is translated from folio 88 of the Register of Outgoing Letters [*Uitgegane Brieven*] of the States General in the Royal Archives at the Hague.

To the Director in New Netherland, 28th April, 1648, and *mutatis mutandis* to the government in New Netherland.

The States General, etc.

Honorable, etc. We have this day heard and considered the report of Messrs. our Deputies, who, pursuant to our previous resolutions of the xi January last, and of the 9th instant, have investigated and examined the several petitions presented unto us in the name and on the behalf of Jochum Pieters Cuyter and Cornelis Melyn; also the papers thereunto annexed; and after previous deliberation have, consequently, granted the petitioners provision of appeal, with the clause suspending the respective sentences pronounced against them, on the 25 July, of the year 1647,¹ with the advice of his Council, by Peter Stuyvesant, Director of New Netherland, within the limits of the West India Company; and We have, moreover, granted to and allowed the petitioners liberty, pending the case in appeal, to return hence to New Netherland aforesaid, and free and unmolested to enjoy and use their property there, the same as other Colonists and inhabitants; of all which We have resolved hereby to advise you, and to order and charge you, that you shall allow the aforesaid petitioners to act unmolested and peaceably to enjoy the full effect of these, Our good designs and intentions, without failing in any way therein. Done 28th April, 1648.

[11:13b]

[LETTER FROM THE PRINCE OF ORANGE
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]²

[The Prince of Orange]

[Honorable, Prudent, Discreet, Dear Sir.

You will] receive [by the bearers hereof Jochem Pietersen Cuyter and Cornelis Melyn, the commands, which their High:] Might: the States General have concluded to issue to you, directing you to allow these men to enjoy their property there free [and unmolested by virtue of] the provisional appeal, granted to them by their High: Might: [with the clause] suspending

1 See *Council Minutes 1638–1649*, NYHM, 4:419–20 for the sentence.

2 See NYCD, 14:87 for other translation.

the sentence [passed] over them by you [on the 25th of] July 1647. [Although I do not] doubt, that you will obey and respect [these orders,] yet I desire hereby to admonish you very earnestly and advise you expressly, that you allow these men to enjoy quietly and without contradiction the result of the resolution passed by their High: Might:.
Herewith etc

Your very good friend
W. d'Orange

At s' Gravenhage,
May 19th 1648.

To the Honorable
Prudent, Discreet, Our
Dear and Special Friend
Petrus Stuyvesant
Director of New Netherland.

[11:14]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

[January 27th 1649 Honorable, Worthy, Pious, Dear and Faithful Sir:

Our last letter to your Honor was dated on the 10th of April of last year, by which we informed you of everything necessary.

We have in the meantime received by different channels many letters and documents or any way the duplicates of the documents, which have been lost by the wrecking of the *Princesse* and although we see now, that many of the letters have been completely answered] by our [aforesaid letter, we] yet find in some of the more important ones [points, which] require a reply [from us].

¹ Missing portions have been recovered from *ibid.*,14:102-9.

Before [we proceed however,] it will be necessary to specify the letters, which have reached [us] to wit:

In 1646, October 15 and 16 on board [the ship the *Princesse*] then in port at Barbados;

1647, January 15, from Curaçao;

Two letters without date of day or year arrived [by way of the English] Virginias;

A letter dated August 4th 1648;

Another without date concerning only your Honor's private affairs;

Two letters of 2d and 23d of September of last year;

Further the following letters from Lucas Rodenborch at Curaçao, dated respectively June 3d and Septbr 2d 1647, April 6th and May 5th 1648;

A letter of March 22d 1648 from Jan Galeart, schoolmaster at Curaçao;

[One of September 6th 1648 from Carel van Brugge at Fort Orange;

Three letters from Do Backerius, dated August 7th and Septbr 2d and 22d 1648;

One from Fiscal Hendrick van Dyck of September 4, 1648.

Besides reading all the abovementioned letters we have also taken up the minutes of matters, which have happened there and examined the books; we shall communicate the result to your honor in due time.

Although you complain, that we have not promptly and thoroughly replied to your former letters, we can only find some unimportant matters,] which we tacitly [passed over, because we] lacked sufficient information, [to come to a] decision concerning them: for instance, you had [asked for our] approval concerning the confiscated ship [*de Liefde*,] Huybert van R[ee master, but] we had not received either the proper information nor [the report of the] proceedings, which only reached us now. We can only agree with you, that it was confiscated for good reasons, but at the same time we cannot approve, that the goods, after having been inventoried by you, were not sold at public auction, that their value was not announced and the required three summons of the Fiscal were not published: all this could have been done in better shape on shore, than to pass such a sentence on board of the ship. [Now] the owners sue us for it, demanding an indemnification of *f*10,000 and they will [undoubtedly avail themselves of the above-stated arguments, but we have not yet seen their complaint in writing. What is alleged in this case, may also be brought up against us concerning the embargoed ship *St. Beninio*. Nobody has as yet taken any steps in this matter, but we are already involved in a formal proceeding about the ship with its

freight of hides and tobacco, the former owner of which has come here now to claim these goods, asserting that he is a resident burgher of this place: this, we believe, can be reasonably said of his mother, but he himself has lived about fifteen years in Spain, as we understand. He complains bitterly, that he and the] other prisoners have not [been treated according to] the Company's instructions, [but that the whole] crew has been [sent adrift] in one boat. [Time will show, whether the] arguments against it will appear plausible to the judges, meanwhile we are in a quandary and surprised by such proceedings, especially as we notice, that they have begun [in Curaçao to] dispose of some of these goods without process of law, then only one summons was published before you contracted with several merchants for a large quantity of hides. You have also approved of the plunder of a quantity of pearls and pieces of 8; though the plunderers will represent it as a trifle, their assertions do not agree with [the supercargo's] accounts, [much less with the demands of the parties in interest. We also find that this capture was made on the 15th of April 1648 and brought in on the 23d, but to our very great surprise, you have only published one summons concerning this prize from that day until the 23d of Septbr, the date of your last letter and we cannot learn, what legal proceedings you have instituted. This case is nevertheless of great importance and you might have known that we would be called upon for explanations. But what surprises us most in this matter is, that you have not sent us a list of the cargo and that you say not a word] in your various letters [about the 2000 lbs. of Maracaibo tobacco shipped in this] caravel, nor that you have [received them and] at what price they were sold.

This tobacco could be sold here at present for *f*8 the pound and it is in our opinion not a matter of so little importance, as to be passed over in silence. It is therefore of the greatest importance, that you should send us by the very first opportunity a list of the whole cargo and all the documents relating to the confiscation, although we doubt, whether these latter will be according to the laws of this country, where no bench of judges has as yet confiscated a ship or merchandise to be kept by them after an arbitrary division and appraisalment. Everything is here sold publicly, which we observe has also been the custom there formerly and was done [in the case of the confiscated ship *St. Peter*, although even then not all the formalities were observed, for we find in the report of the sale, that 30 pieces of duffels, delivered by Johannes van Hardenburgh from the clerk of the Company's Warehouse, were appraised at 54 st. the ell, while Hardenburgh has proved by certificates, that 24 pieces of the same duffels were sold there at the same

time at *f4* the ell. When we made a provisional settlement with him in this matter, we directed you what to do in it, but you have nevertheless deemed it proper to re-open the case by sending us the declaration of Simon Pietersen Pas, as if we had not received it before or not paid any attention to its contents. We have only] to say to this, that it had been duly examined in regard to everything [having reference to this] case and that we found necessary [to settle on the] already stated condition of it offsetting [his claims against the import and export] duties there, so that you need have no dealings [with his brother there.]

Your honor has meddled with several affairs of your predecessor, which you had better have left alone, for before your departure you must have fully understood the dissatisfaction created in the Board by several acts of his administration, especially by the war with the savages, by his [deficient and] slovenly accounts of the Company's property and by the many uncalled for debts, which we believe he has contracted at the account of the Company. We think, it would have been better, to let him or his friends take the responsibility for these matters. The war, which it would have been wiser not to undertake, [was over before your arrival; the debts arising out of the drafts, made by him, you have taken upon yourself by your signature, but we do not recollect that we ever directed you to do it, much less that you should concern yourself about the debts made by him at the expense of this Chamber; for it must be remembered that this person had been engaged by the Assembly of the XIX and that at that time an agreement between all the Chambers existed, that all expenses should be defrayed out of the common fund. We cannot imagine therefore, what reason induced you to assume these debts for our account. Your honor will soon learn how dangerous it is to meddle with other people's business, as already premonitory rumors are spreading here, that you have interfered in a sentence passed by him against Jochim Pietersen] and Cornelis Melyn. [We will not dispute whether] they had not deserved it, [but it would have been better, to] let the dead man defend it, than to see, [that upon] a simple request their High: Might: accede so much to these people as to summon your honor to defend this sentence either in person or by attorney. The [first of the two] is considered by many here an honest man and they are surprised to see him so intimate with Cornelis Melyn, who has always had a bad reputation and [who,] as we understand, will do everything to create trouble and mischief for us on the side towards the Swedish Colony. We shall have to say more on this subject, when we come to the definition of the boundaries and will for the present continue to state our grievance,

concerning the heavy burdens, laid upon us on [account of Curaçao and New Netherland, of which the latter has the reputation of being in a position to support itself, but also of having the capacity to share the superabundance of its production with other nations, especially with our other conquests. Yet we find in your honor's letters many complaints of various deficiencies and wants, as if you were lacking there provisions or means of subsistence, while we can prove by the annexed memorial and calculation, that you must have received since your arrival there in values, money and goods about 170 to 180 thousand florins. If this one territory were] to cost [so much, then we would be compelled to resolve, that it injured the Company more than the same was benefitted by it.] We desire therefore, that by the first opportunity a complete statement of the revenues and expenditures, as specified in the memorial, be sent to us. Undoubtedly the erection of the church or what was needed to complete it and the repairs [of the fortifications] have cost something, but that cannot [be so great a part of the aforesaid sum.]

We cannot understand why your honor has begun to erect a storehouse 100 [feet] long by 19 feet in width, for we do not know what it could be used for. It is true, you proposed, that the Company should open a salesroom there provided with all kinds of goods and you pointed out several measures for that purpose, for instance, to compel all private people to deliver the merchandises, which they import there, into the salesroom against a [fair profit of 60 to 70 percent. You are also of opinion, that a price for beaver skins ought to be fixed, above which nobody should be allowed to purchase any and you add, that nobody ought to be allowed to trade, who is not willing to engage himself to remain there 3 or 4 years; that nobody shall have permission to sell at retail, except under the same condition, nor sail on the river in any kind of craft, except the burghers settled there, having real property of 3000 to f4000 value.

We learn] further, [that you have taken the liberty to] inspect some of the private warehouses [with the intention of] finding contraband [goods and] examining their books, which in our opinion are matters of grave consequences and altogether contrary to the laws of [free trade,] which the rules of this Chamber granted to all merchants; because the Chamber is as yet too weak to keep the trade to itself and must for the present be satisfied with the tolls. We do not mean to say, that we do not wish to see the Company in such a condition as to prevent all the trade of these private hucksters according to your intentions, but for the foregoing reasons we

find these plans as yet impracticable. Your honor must therefore temporize in all these matters until a better opportunity offers. We are surprised, that your honor has made alterations in the tariff for exported furs, [receiving for beavers, otters, bear and moose skins 15 st. a piece, and for deerskins 5 st., while formerly 8 pet were taken. We believe it is better to keep the old rates and cannot consent to a change of all these resolutions without knowledge of the Assembly of the XIX. Besides, it is not advisable, to burden these goods with more taxes than formerly, especially as beavers, which used to sell for 8 to *f*9 are sold now according to their quality for 6, 7 and *f*8.

Your honor complained over the heavy taxes on the tobacco, which might be produced in that country, and the hope of animating] the people to its cultivation [induces us] to consent, that the [tobacco raised] in our possessions there shall [hence]forth not pay any more, than the tobacco coming from the [Caribbean] Islands, to wit 45 stivers [for the hundred,] wherefrom your honor may infer, [that we] desire to benefit these our possessions above all other places, seeing [that] this tobacco is worth so much more, than [that which] comes as merchantable from the Islands. We have been enabled to come the readier to [this] resolution because we learn, that the Swedes do their best, to animate their subjects to a further cultivation of tobacco in those quarters and therefore have granted great liberties, even given a monopoly to them, so that nobody can bring tobacco into their kingdom without their consent under penalty of confiscation of all merchandises, with the view that also, no other products should be imported into Sweden, than what these monopolists [should raise in Swedish Virginia: (and) under cover of this privilege some great persons have hidden themselves, as the report goes, especially his Excy. the Chancellor of the Kingdom and somebody else, residing in this country on behalf of the Crown, whose name we suppress for reasons.¹ In the expectation of great profits these good gentlemen have taken up some swindlers, who, contrary to their good intentions, do not endeavour to cultivate, but buy the produce in the English Virginias and bring it to Sweden under the name of their own harvest; but when this swindle was discovered, they fell into disgrace and as we are informed by trust]worthy persons, [they were deserted] by their principals [and the] Crown [is said to] have resolved upon

1 Reference to Chancellor Axel Oxenstierna; the unnamed person is probably Harald Appleboom, who replaced Samuel Blommaert as Swedish commissary at the Hague in 1642; Amandus Johnson, *The Swedish Settlements on the Delaware, 1638–1664*, 2 vols. (New York, 1911), 1:156 and 2:674.

a withdrawal of these [privileges. If this should happen,] then we have to expect little difficulty from that side, the less because these people are not of [such a] material and Cornelis Melyn is mixed up with it, which we doubt not in the least: any way we hope, that these people shall run themselves down and think it therefore advisable, to arm ourselves with some patience sooner than make use of force against them, provided they do neither invade our jurisdiction insolently and because this matter can also be better arranged here.

We shall only touch this point passingly, for should we take it up article for article of your honor's letters, we would be obliged to repeat the case so often, that the reading of it would perhaps weary your honor; we find only necessary to say, that your honor varies almost in all letters in regard to the boundary disputes, [for upon your honor's arrival your honor requested us to ask of their High Mightinesses, that the boundaries between the English nation and us might be fixed by the King or the Parliament of England, for our part from the Freshwater river on the North to the Prince Hendricxriver, alias Southriver inclusive. At another place your honor says: from the Freshwater river on the North to Cape Hinloopen at the South. Still another time: from Cape Cot¹ to Cape Hinloopen along] this coast [and all the] rivers, streams, [territories and islands between the two.]

Now your honor says in your last letter, [that the] Directors Wouter van Twiller and Willem Kieft did not claim our jurisdiction] farther, than from [the] Southriver in the South to the [Freshwater]river in the North, which your honor thinks it [ought to be beyond] question, because the [country, the] streams and rivers, [situate] between the two, are lined [with] our forts, but that in the protests against the English, your honor pretended a little more, namely from Cape Malabare, [called] Cape Cot by our people, to Cape Hinloopen: Yet your honor says, that, if we might have the first mentioned in peace, it would be the best to be satisfied with it. Whether the English can make a claim of prior possession of the country from Canada to Cape Florida under a grant from King James and confirmed by Charles, we can hardly believe; on the other side our grant extends much farther and if they think [to have the consent of France and England, it has as yet not been shown to us and has to be further inquired into.

We consider it very injurious for us, if the Swedes on the Southriver desire to plant a fort above Fort Orange, likewise for the Colony of Rensselaerswi-

1 Dutch spelling pronunciation of the place name Cape Cod.

jck and we think, it would be the best to come to an understanding in this regard with Brant van Slechtenhorst,¹ in order that under mutual advice it might be prevented as much as possible.

At this time it is impracticable to make an agreement] with the [English here or in England concerning] the boundaries, for we cannot discover, [that any one is] authorized [thereto.] The King [is detained at Windsor] and kept a prisoner by the [army under] General Fairfax and his Lieutenant [Cromwell,] who to some extent have quartered their men upon the City of London, many of the members of Parliament are prisoners or have left, the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York have taken refuge here, so that it seems that everything is turned bottom upwards in that Kingdom and that efforts are made to establish another form of government. May the Lord protect the people against danger. These are in brief the reasons, which we already gave in our former letters, why we cannot satisfy your honor's repeated demands in this direction and we know therefore of no better remedy for the present, than that you must try to live in harmony with our English and Swedish neighbors, the more so, as in your own opinion, the English [are much too powerful for us and it is not advisable that we should be involved into a war, of which we have, may God help us, enough now with the Portuguese in Brazil and in other countries, without reaping any advantage, especially since this faithless people have been with 13 ships at Loando St. Paulo, forcibly taking this territory of Angola from us. We consider it necessary to communicate this news to you, that you may not send ships thither and we fear, that they have also visited the Island of St. Thomas, but as the Director of that Colony had received information of this expedition, he may have been on his] guard, [and we hope, able to resist their attack. These treacherous] proceedings annoy [their High: Might: very much] and [they are at present] engaged in deliberating, how [they] shall resent these affronts: they will not lack [an] opportunity, if God helps us.

[Concerning your honor's] repeated complaints of the old claims [of] Brant van Slechtenhorst we shall confer with the owners of Rensselaerswijck, but we find, that they [do not] agree among themselves, as the heirs [of Van] Rensselaer intend to keep for themselves the patroonship, notwithstanding the contracts prove, that they have partners, who jointly have borne the expenses and now complain, that they have never received an account of the

1 Director of Rensselaerswijck, 1648–1652.

management. We have come to the conclusion, that Brant van Slechtenhorst is a man of malicious character, that being also the opinion expressed by people, [who have lived] under him in the Colony. [We shall confer about this with Mr. Wouter van Twiller, also about his private claims, and we shall send your honor our further resolutions as quickly as possible. Meanwhile we must urge you to keep up with our neighbors the friendliest intercourse.

In going over this matter we are reminded that the wife of Abraham Staats, formerly a resident of Rensselaerswijck, has informed us, that with your honor's consent she had built a house in Fort Orange and she now] asks [this Chamber for a] confirmatory [order, which as far as we know has never been done;] but whereas she adds to her [request, that she] may enjoy [such privileges,] as we shall [grant] to our subjects, we do not know, what she may intend by this special request and can give herein [no] other order, than that she shall be treated with the same fairness, as all other good and honest citizens of the Fort. You believe, that inhabitants of Rensselaerswijck erect houses too near the walls of the Fort, intending to defy us, and that the outlook from the Fort must not be obstructed, at least in cannonshot range; you further state, they have more convenient lots along the river to build houses on, than so close to the Fort; the other side asserts, that they are compelled to do it, in order to be prepared for an attack by the savages. You will therefore well consider these reasons and take care [that while neither the one nor the other suffers by encroachments upon his territory, the settlers are accommodated as far as possible.

The many complaints against the Fiscal Hendrick van Dijck are very numerous to us. Although this man had been recommended to us very highly, we have yet been not without fear, that] complaints [would be made to us], as we had [heard some bad reports before his departure. On the contrary, your complaints are confirmed by various witnesses, Mr. Dincklagen] alone holding back, [so that we are astonished at his hesitating to bear witness to the truth.] This same Fiscal charges in his letter [of the 4th of] September, that from the first hour of his [departure] your honor had forbidden him the council chamber and that he has [not] been properly supported in his duties, sending as proofs for the truth of his charges declarations of as he says trustworthy parties concerning his proper and decent [behavior.] These people are however unknown to us and whereas [we] notice, that his misbehaviors have often been forgiven, on promises of reforming, we desire to learn, that he is now living up to his promises; but if

he should again forget himself and commit such excesses, that your honor and the council consider his mode of living to attract obloquy and himself unable or unwilling to serve the Company well, then you must collect all necessary information against him, that we may give everybody concerned sufficient reasons for his dismissal.

The request of Do. Backerus, made in several of his [letters, has been approved as reasonable by the classis and we were therefore obliged to grant it. We should have been more inconvenienced by it, if we had not entertained the hope, that perhaps the preacher from Rensselaerswijck, Do. Megapolensis, could be persuaded by fair offers to remain there a few years longer. We consent to it very willingly on account of the good character given him by your honor. It is true, his wife has arrived here, it being the intention, that he should soon follow her and it seems, that his presence in] person [is required here for the liquidation] of an estate, [in which he appears to be much interested; nevertheless we have held tiresome conferences with his] wife [and it] seems, that she [could be persuaded to return thither to her husband,] if she were [assured, that she would] not incur his displeasure. [After having overcome] his objections we hope to induce [her to consent to] our plan and we shall then consider his [salary,] which we expect to make satisfactory to him. You will therefore on receipt of this [letter try to] persuade him, [to comply with] the requirements of God's [church] and his community, the more so, as it is to be feared, that we may not be able for some time to provide this church [with a minister]: this measure is therefore most advisable.

We shall also look out now for a good school teacher and gather information concerning the man living in Haerlem whom you propose. Your honor's appointment of Roeloff Jansen as receiver-general at a yearly salary of 480 fl. without rations induces us to believe, that you must have a good knowledge of his honesty: on that understanding [we approve of it herewith, although in our straitened circumstances all possible retrenchments should be made, for which reason we have here discharged all subaltern officers and we believe from information received, that there too are more than enough officers; all unnecessary officers should therefore be discharged, we cannot afford to keep them.]

Although it is without precedent that this Chamber has ever been godfather of any children, having when invited always refused it for certain good reasons, yet the Board grants herewith your honor's request, expect-

ing to be informed of the child's name to have it properly registered, that] the Company, when in a better [financial condition, may be reminded] to reciprocate this honor by a keepsake. Meanwhile we shall pray to God, that He may let this child born in New Netherland grow up to His glory and to his [parents'] happiness.¹

We must acknowledge, that letters of exchange gone to protest do not add to the Company's reputation; nor would it look any better to accept them, when no payment can follow. We have said above, that we believe you to have enough funds of the Company on hand, that we might remain undisturbed. Besides this the owners of the ship *Waken van Nieuw Nederlandt* call upon us for the sum of f10,123 [15 St.] for goods delivered at the island of Curaçao in the year 1646; we find however in the letters of Luycas Rodenburch, that these goods and provisions were received under condition to be paid for in salt and horses and that they, at the time, received a parcel of salt, we believe, we can satisfy them by paying [them in these values. We are sorry, that their ship has been lost and therefore add in our answer that they may send for the salt by another opportunity.

We have learned of the precarious situation of the island of Curaçao with great regret, the more so, as we have no chance of sending the provisions, required by your honor; we have tried to freight a ship, but could find nobody willing to undertake the voyage upon so uncertain results, while we considered it unadvisable to charter a ship by the month, as you propose. If we had been sure, that a full ship's cargo of wood was ready on the Island, then we might have contracted for it, but we observe that a great] mortality [has prevailed] there [and fear,] that but little wood [has been cut. We would therefore] have had [but a losing] freight, [which at present is] not at all convenient. We also consider it quite unadvisable to send more people to the Island, for that would only increase our expenses and the products of the Island do not pay for the outlay. There are enough good people on the Island, we think, to defend it and we shall take good care of its interests, when our solicitations concerning the great reform shall have been finally acted upon by their High Mightinesses which we hope will be done shortly.

The loss of the ship *de Groote Gerrit* has much inconvenienced your honor in carrying out your plans, for besides not making a profitable venture with it heavy outlays have become necessary, which are made still more burdensome, because the country is not provided with the necessaries to equip a

1 Stuyvesant's second son, Nicolaes Willem, born in December 1648.

vessel on account of the lacking funds.

We cannot sufficiently express our surprise, that upon the report of one Jan Sluyter, who says, he has been a prisoner of the Spaniards at St. Martin, [no search has been made for the gold mine, which he says, has been discovered upon the Island on the mountain, where our quarters have been. He asserts that the mineral is so rich, that 10 pounds of ore will yield 3 pounds of pure metal. We see that your honor is very much grieved by the loss of the specimen sent by the ship *Princesse*, since lost; but we do not know, whether that specimen came from this mountain, to which attention ought to be paid. We do not think that the iron mine is of any benefit to us.

Your council minutes [of] December [5th] 1647 informs [us, that you have published an] order, according to which [all Englishmen, coming for some] reason from [New Haven to take refuge among] us, are to be [pro]tected, because [the Governor] has refused [to surrender] to your honor Willem Westerhuysen and Samuel Godenhuysen, who had deserted [to New England.] This proceeding appears to us very hazardous at this critical time and the matter must be treated with great prudence, especially as according to your own opinion, this nation is much too [strong for] us. We must therefore guard against a strife [with them.]

You think, that if f 10,000 in small coins could be sent there, it might be advisable to [drive] the zeewant gradually out of the country, but your own judgment must tell you, that in our present financial situation it cannot be done, the more so as we are much troubled by our inability to supply the provisions, which you so urgently call for. If we do not receive the proceeds from the sale of hides, we shall be obliged, to leave your requisition unfilled.

Referring to your letter directed to the commissaries of New Netherland, we find [it to be only a repetition of your general letter and can therefore not understand, what its purpose is, except that you believe your complaints are not taken into as serious consideration by the Chamber as they deserve. Your honor may rest assured that they are treated always with great care and seriousness; it is not the good will, that is wanting on our side, but the means, as repeatedly stated above. We send herewith the following papers:

The invoice of the goods sent by the ship *Prins Wilhelm*.

plesure declared [chiefly in the Instructions you sent by them] thence for our Considera[tion, who incontinently made choyce] cheefe of [5] of [us] to conferr with your [aforesaid agents: further that] so the Might have the mor[e light af]ter serious Considerations to returne a plenary [answer] to you: some grounds were given unto your agentst [and you may] plesse to understand that wee are not [so well versed] in such maters of high Consernment as to give [a prese]nt resolution besids sum of our Neiybors are absent [whose ad]vise wee desire to Concuere with us at [whose return] shall withall Conuenient [sp]eed indevor it; soe with due respects [and thankful] acknowledgment of your well wishinges and [well indeuors] for our good wee Humbly take leave and [Rest.]

Your servants
Th[o. Tapping
[Ch Panco]
Ricard Gildersleve
Henry Persall
Jonas Wood

Hemstate Feb 26: 49

[ADDRESSED:]

[To] our honerd gouern[or]
Pet[er] Stevysand derector
Generall of the Province
Newnetherland, [Curaçao]
these present.

[11:15b]

[DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT TO HEMPSTEAD]¹

[Gent: Your letter by Mr. Whitehead I recd, and what declaration your deputies made you att theyre reurne I know not, only this the neuer presnted

¹ Missing portions supplied from NYCD, 14:110.

vnto mee any procuraties, from your ownes and did not see you instructions: for what myne owne hae done, if according to my instructions by them to you presented, the] Coppie Whereof was [lewfte with you, but this sure I am] it was with a sincere hea[rt to all your good, that I presented them] ~~therefore haveing discharged my duty~~ and though you lease from the [] I shall with Gods asista[nce in every respect act and doe] for you, and all vnder my goverment, a[s much as shall lye] in my power for your publique good, for p[resent and future] tyme; and [had] you wrott soe much toe me [at first I should have been] Contented and soe should have soe proceded, that you need not ha[ve] troubled your selves soe muche, soe with my lo[ving] salutations to you

I rest

Fort New Amsterdam

March the 20th (49)

Your loving Fr[iend]

[11:16]

[GREENWICH RESIDENTS TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

[Right honorable: we the inhabitants of greenwich doe make bould to present your honors with A few lins and to informe you with our state and condition as followeth: our neyghbors of Standford hath allways desired and indevord to depopulate this plase of grenwich and to leave it without inhabitants that so the prophit may redoune to themselves as might be proved by divers instances: and now they lay howld upon a new ocasion as we apprehend, for such an end Mr. Feke being returned Agayn from old England; they make use of his wekenes and sillines to wring the land out of Mr. Halletts hands and they stand redy as we think to gayne a grant from your honor for such A thing. But we hoope your honor will seriously consider before they drawe forth such a request from you: we can not see that Mr. Feke have any right to it although he Joyned in the purches, yet the former governor protested agaynst them and sent the vandrager² and souldiers and required them to submit to the goverment or] Avoyde the

1 Missing portions supplied from *ibid.*, 116–17.

2 Dutch *vaandrager*, ensign.

plase. [Mr. Feke allways withstood it wherupon when the] governor required their answer the Captain and Mrs. Feke submitted to them: [she having full power of his estate: wherupon the governor judging] him unfite to dispose [A plantation, gave the land to Mrs. Feke as her own] for inheritance to dis[pose of as she plesed and she have disposed of the] land hithertoe and have given out lots in [her own name, Mr. Feke never contri] ducting it to this day: this therefore [is our request to your honor to] mayntayn Mr. Hallets right Agaynst them [and in his right ours, we ha]ving our land from her. If your honor Conceive [Mr. Feke should be] payd for the purches, Mr. Hallet is willing to be countable to him for it: [] hous and that little land he improveth Mr. Hallet will keep [] eldest sonne and will lay some more land to it: [as for Mr. Feke] [] together According to the Council of New England and [doe not] [] his own right, whos Counsell we have ground to [thinke according to] [] Custom will tend to the subversion of this [plase for it is Grenwich, wh]ich they thirst for: nayther would they sett satisfied with that: might they obtayn their desires: we question not [but many things might] be brought to your honor which will never be [proved: but we] rest upon your honors wisdom and faythfullnes, that you will [regard] none of them: they peresuaded Mr. Feke all so to take all the state from Mrs. Hallet as we heer: not withstanding he have by writing [given] her halfe: your honor have established Mr. Hallet heer and we hoope [you] will mayntayn his right: we have told you above what they [long] for and soe being Assured your honor will doe more and beter than [we can] dictat we rest, from grenwich.

September 18, 1649, new stille.

Yours in what we may

Robert Heusted.

Richard Crabb.

Thomas Shewwood.

John Coo.

[11:17]

[LETTER. PRESIDENT CLARK OF RHODE ISLAND, TO CAPTAIN
NEWTON, RESPECTING THE SEIZURE AND SALE OF
A VESSAL THERE, NOV. 12, 1649. NEWPORT.]¹

[11:18]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]²

[Honorable, Virtuous, Faithful Friend.

We wrote you last on the 28th of January 1649, when we fully expressed our opinion on all necessary points and since that time the ships *Prince Willem* and *Valckenier* have arrived here on the 4th of October last, by which we received two letters without date, probably of the 10th of August, because the letter to their High Mightinesses received by the same ships, bore that date. We have besides received your letter of the 23d of the same month] with enclosures and d[ocuments, meant to support the judgments] entered there against several prizes and seized vessels: their owners here and others have much to say about them, the first on account of their losses, the others we think instigated by party spirit, for they are the deputies from New Netherland, of whom more [anon.]

We will briefly state in regard to the first class of complainants, that the owners of the *Liefde* trouble us a great deal by their demands of *f*10,000 this suit looks very bad for us, because the owners have many friends.

The owners of the ship *Beninio*, who have been silent so far, begin to stir now, taking the hint from the aforesaid deputies; but that shall not trouble us much.

The case of the seized hides has been arranged by mutual agreement, so that we need not say anything on this point. Nor is a further inquiry about

1 The original is destroyed; the headnote is from O'Callaghan's *Calendar* entry.

2 Missing material supplied from NYCD, 14:117–22.

Hardenburgh's duffles required, as we have compromised the matter with him, but we shall have to say more about Arnoldus van Hardenbergh himself. So far we have referred to matters, on which we have expressed our opinion in former letters with sufficient length, namely that in cases of confiscation everything must be done not only according to instructions but also with great caution, and we deem it necessary to remind you of this admonition: for, although we have not yet heard any complaints concerning the capture of the ship *Jonge Prince van Denemarcke* and the two Spanish caravels, we have no doubt, that the owners of the first are busy collecting evidence: they will receive powerful assistance from people here, who we believe have a share in the ship. We cannot but find from all the affidavits and documents that the Commissary Tielman Wilkens has used every means to defraud the Company, while the treaty lately made between the crown of Denmark and this country will encourage these people to prosecute this matter eagerly. The same may be said of the owners of the two Spanish caravels, the capture of one of which in your opinion might be contested, as having taken place at the time, when the peace with Spain had been already concluded. We have found it advisable therefore not to break the cargo of the said three ships, until we see, whether it is reclaimed.

We note that some goods have been carried off by Captain Blauvelt, sailing under commission from Willem Kieft, which should be prosecuted either by you or here by us. We have not yet heard of them and observe as far as the wages and debts should have to be paid out of the proceeds of the cargo and the *Prince van Denemarcke* that according to the Commissary's calculations the proceeds do not amount to so much: but that is not our opinion, for if there exist sufficient reasons for the confiscation of the ship and her cargo, the creditors, who have provided the ship with some goods, cannot be considered, much less can the sailors demand their wages: we mean such of the crew, as are of this country; you will see by the ship's roll and the affidavits, that there are only very few foreigners among them and that they apparently will set up the plea that they were engaged here and did not know where the ship was to go, which they first learned from the articles of enrollment at Gluckstadt; then they would have willingly received their discharges, only they had been paid a month's wages in advance and could not refund the money. This is quite a flimsy argument, for some declare they had been charged not to tell, by whom and whereto they had been engaged; it must therefore be presumed, that they were regular smugglers.

Speaking of these confiscations we are reminded that the Chamber of the

Maeze wrote to us about the necessity of sending the articles of peace to Director Rodenbergh at Curaçao, as complaints had been made to them that the director was still sending out cruisers against the Spaniards. We have no doubt that as he has been with you for some time, you have given him the proper orders or instructions as to what to do in time of peace. We think some ships from the Maeze or from the other Chambers may touch at the island, for they believe to have received correct information that the Director has got ready a large quantity of logwood, which he intends to hold there to secure his salary: we can scarcely credit this report, but be it as it may, we desire you to warn him by the first opportunity against selling, alienating or in any way disposing of the wood already cut or hereafter to be cut without an express order from the Department of Amsterdam, for the island is subject to their control only. We hope to find means in a short time to give him space in a ship, in which to send the wood for the account of this Department and he may rest assured that he shall be fully paid.¹

It is not at all strange that the owners of the ship *Nieuw Nederlandt* complain bitterly of their loss, considering they lose not only everything brought to Curaçao, amounting to f10,123, but also their ship: we see however that by the special agreement made with you, by which we find ourselves bound, they were to repay themselves in salt and horses. Only a short time ago we offered the owners the privilege of procuring salt and horses to the above named amount and think they might be as well pleased with it as we intended them to be.

When we send a ship to the island we shall if possible provide the soldiers with socks, shoes and linen as you recommend, while we rely upon you to furnish provisions for them. It may be that your honor has received a letter regarding this [] without signature [] by commissioners in The Hague, where it was drafted, and sent off from here without signature. However, its loss is not great because it only concerned the estate of Seeger Theunisz, and the signature on it on behalf of this session is authorized. Some exceptions may be made with regard to this matter.

We are astonished that you deny having received the statement of 170 to 180 thousand guilders, which you have collected there in cash for the Com-

1 The peace of Munster, concluding the Eighty Years' War with Spain, was signed in January of 1648. It was not until 1650 that the States General ordered that the peace be published in New Netherland. See *NYCD*, 1:397–400.

pany's account. We are quite sure that this statement has been sent twice, but even if it had not been, you have nevertheless received the money, besides what has been collected since. To repair the possible oversight we send you herewith another copy and expect your accounts that we may see how the revenues have been employed. You say that we ought to assume everything to be worth only about half its value but we cannot agree to that for we have made our calculations according to your own advices of sales and expenditures and as money is there more worth than here, we might be quite justified to add this difference to our statement. We leave however everything as it is until we receive your accounts. The recommendation of the Rev. Do. Megapolensis has in as far been attended by us that we have paid to his wife *f*600 as six months' salary. As to how she has been treated by the heirs of Van Renselaer on account of his services in their district, and which he will learn from his wife, we prefer to say nothing about it.

At your request we have engaged a schoolmaster, who is to serve also as comforter of the sick. He is considered as an honest and pious man and will come over by the first chance. Your transaction with Vastrick about the case of 36 muskets, entered into without our knowledge or approbation, appears very strange to us, the more so as you say, that you forgot to write about it, although it was of great importance and we fear that for the sake of profit you have allowed yourself to be misled by people, whom you trusted and so now will abuse your confidence to your and our disadvantage. The same may be said in regard to the bowery taken up by you for your own account, as you may learn from the enclosed papers. We are pleased to see that our resolution to diminish the tax on tobacco encourages its cultivation and we think that the people in general will feel still more encouraged, as soon as our plans made at The Hague shall have been approved by their High Mightinesses, which we expect confidently, for we have proposed all possible means to encourage the people to colonize and cultivate the land, as you may see by the enclosed project.

Mons. de La Montagne's petition has excited our sympathies but we cannot see how we can dispose of it with justice because of the remonstrance of the deputies from New Netherland, of which we shall have to say a few words. If we were to relate all the intrigues set to work here by the said deputies Cornelis Melyn and Wouter van Twiller, to rob the Company of the land so dearly bought with money and blood, we should either have not time enough or our memory would shrink from the task. We refer therefore to the enclosures, which will show you their falsehood partly and point out

their principal arguments for your information. We cannot however go on without renewing the warning, which we found necessary to give you some time ago. First concerning the defense of the late director's administration, secondly, about the many different placats and ordinances issued in the beginning of your own administration, of which some could not have been enforced, we believe, without great trouble and danger. It might be said with good reason in regard to the first point that you need not have so much minded the calumnies of Cornelis Melyn and Jochem Pietersen Cuyter against Director Kieft, as to endanger your own reputation, especially as it had taken place before your time and could therefore be referred to us here. But we will not dispute the correctness of your judgment, as we desire only to say that sometimes a careful consideration and prudence may prevent great troubles. As to the placates and resolutions, which are dangerous to carry out occasionally, we will only speak of what we have once before warned you about, namely the inspection of the merchants' books. Hardenbergh has formerly already complained of it and now this point is again urged by the insinuations of the said deputies, who distinctly assert in their remonstrance that orders had been published, in which you direct that the merchants should at all times lay their books before you and the council. We have as yet received no copy of such an ordinance and shall therefore not consider it any further, except what you admit yourself regarding Arnoldus van Hardenbergh, whose case you acted on sufficient information of fraud committed in the measure of duffels sold to diverse parties. This and similar cases will be the cause of a great deal of discussion, which we shall communicate to you occasionally.

Your apprehensions concerning Domine Backerus, the preacher, have, as you expected, been verified. He has made common cause with the complainants, come from your parts, silly people—at least the majority of them—who have been badly misled by a few seditious persons, like Cornelis Melyn, Adrian van der Donck and some others. These men seem to leave nothing untried, to upset every kind of government, pretending that they suffered under too heavy a yoke. Wouter van Twiller confirms them in this opinion and aims at the command of the whole North River. He admits publicly that he does not intend to allow anyone to navigate the river for the purpose of trade and says, he will resist anyone coming there or to Rensselaerswijck maintaining besides that Fort Orange is built upon the soil of Rensselaerswijck and that therefore the Company has no right to let houses be built or private parties trade there. He forgets that this fort was erected fifteen years before Rensselaerswijck was ever mentioned, that

it has been always garrisoned by the Company's men and that a trading house has been kept there for the account of the Company until the year 1644. The trade in peltries was exclusively reserved until then for the Company and it should remain so were the Company in the condition to keep their store houses well provided with the right goods. We hope that in good time we shall find means to exclude from this trade all these impertinent fellows. We are justified in using our right, which this ungrateful customer, who so to say has sucked his welfare from the breasts of the Company, now tries to abuse. The traders generally have already complained to us and ask in the enclosed document to be maintained in their trade.

We apprehend from their warnings that Wouter van Twiller may have once more the audacity to obstruct the navigation of the North River by force. If he uses force to interfere with the trade and thus defies the rights and jurisdiction of the Company, we desire you forcibly but cautiously to resist his unfounded claims. Should he plant any guns near the river, as he has done once before, then you are to remove and store them until further orders. On behalf of Rensselaerswijck he has asked permission to take on board of his ship 600 lbs. of powder and 600 lbs. of lead, which we denied, fearing he might make a bad use of it. We shall send you by first chance some powder and lead, not to attack anyone with it, but to use it in defending the rights of the Company, which we notice many endeavor to curtail. Keep a sharp eye on the ship of Wouter van Twiller and if you find anything on board, not stated in our general invoice or shipped without the Company's consent, take charge of everything and let the fiscal proceed against it in due form.

We find that we have been misled in giving permission to Augustine Hermans to ship 400 pieces of oak timber in a vessel, which was first to sail to the Caribbean islands, thence to English Virginia, and finally to come to New Netherland. If we had then known this man as well as we do now, we would not have given him this permission, for we must conclude that his intentions are fraudulent. You must watch therefore his trade and cargoes that the Company may not be defrauded of dues.

Secretary Tienhoven will undoubtedly give you a detailed account of how Cornelis Melyn and his companion have tried here to affront the Company and you and how we have prevented it. But we cannot omit to state briefly that these deputies, who came with credentials and other papers addressed to the chamber of Amsterdam, kept them back for 9 or 10 weeks and first

turned to the States General in the expectation their request would be granted there without knowledge of the directors. Not succeeding there, they delivered, for decency's sake, their letters through Cornelis Melyn in private to Mr. Pergens, without asking us for a reply. They addressed themselves then to the Assembly of Gelderland, where they again belched forth their torrent of calumnies; if we did not restrain their absurdities, they would cause us a great deal of trouble. Formerly New Netherland was never spoken of and now heaven and earth seem to be stirred up by it and every one tries to be the first in selecting the best pieces there. It seems Wouter van Twiller has attempted to prevent this and with that view secured for himself warrants for more land than he ever intended to cultivate or settle, going even so far that he claimed land patented already to others, as in the case of the Cats Kil, all patents for which had been granted to Cornelis Anthony van der Slyck. We are astonished that this man, having a good claim to it, has not sooner come forward to defend it and under the circumstances he ought to be assisted. We think it however advisable to give possession to neither one nor the other at present, nor to convey any land to any one until further orders, for we are engaged in framing an entirely different form of exemptions and finding that some people have grossly abused the good intentions of the High Mightinesses and the directors by taking up large tracts of land, as for instance Wouter van Twyler, who took the whole of Nut Island and Hellgate without either planting or building on the former during the whole time that he was bound to do so, we intend to assert that their rights have lapsed and that the said colonies have reverted to us.

Inform us correctly how it is on Staten Island as far as Cornelis Melyn is concerned. This individual tries to gather here a large following but we doubt very much whether he will succeed.

You say that the late director has granted patents for four or five boweries across the Fresh Water, and that you cannot find that any advantage accrued therefrom for the Company; that further the settlers are heavily indebted to and great enemies of the Company; this matter must be investigated but we do not intend to disturb anyone in his rights because of our own troubles. We repeat only that in a new country with only a small population minor matters must be overlooked; a tree grown wild must be bent gradually and with a gentle hand. In the same manner, as some people endeavor to invade our property there, the attempt is made in other quarters. The Lampesens of Zeeland occupy the island of St. Martin and lately

one of them came to The Hague intending to ask their High Mightinesses to convey the island to them as their property, learning however that the affairs of New Netherland were then being discussed, they left again without taking any steps.

Your honor will be informed by Secretary Thienhoven in regard to the lawsuit against Melyn and to him we refer your honor.

We have learned with regret of the troubles and difficulties, which some Christians have had with the Indians, especially as we are not in a condition to take revenge. We judge therefore that you have done well to arrange this matter by the most gentle means.

We do not think it advisable to consider at present your request of erecting a redoubt opposite Staten Island, nor the case of the soldier, whom Cornelis Melyn has debauched and who is still upon that island. We prefer to leave these matters until the deliberations at The Hague have been concluded.

We have before now expressed to you our opinion on the question of the boundaries between the English, the Swedes and us and do not as yet see a chance to settle it properly here or in England. We had therefore recommended to you to make, if possible, a provisional settlement of the boundaries subject to the approval of the higher authorities on either side. Your honor said then that the English themselves had pointed out such a measure and as we cannot think of a better expedient, we hope that the gentlemen of the government may hit upon something better. No exertions are being spared to achieve this. We commend your honor, esteemed, worthy and faithful, to the protection of God and remain,
Amsterdam, this 16th of February
Anno 1650.

Your good friends the directors of the
W. I. Company
Chamber at Amsterdam,
Jacob Pergens
Jehan Raye

[11:19]

[PETITION OF RICHARD DENTON, JOHN CARMAN AND OTHERS OF
HEMPSTEAD AGAINST THE SCHOUT OF FLUSHING]¹

[] Flushing for satisfying the []e should desire Mr. Doughty to re[]at so the defamation might bee removed, [] means of peace any proceeding or furtherance [] from the Scout or Officer in Flushing: Wee h[]ly conceive that [] a civill State) to have further'd so good a worke as peacemaking is, Ma[] wealth where he is Officer, this letter was not for helping forward peace, bu[]es to returne him an Answer. That answer offended him so farre, that []ding man would have thought should have come from a man of h[], but meeting with Goodman Toe one of the Arbitratours there, such [] came home hurt and wounded. Not long after, the other of the Arbitratour[] Flushing was by the Scout committed to the Marshall to remaine Prisoner (for what []ed one to bee bound for his appearance at the Court there, where the Scout wou[]). By this wee foresee that such dealing beeing noysed abroad will discourage s[] come to us, and thereby force us to relinquish the place, to the great dammage, losse and h[] which have made a beginning here, Nor can wee, as things appeare to us, expect that a[]e, or hereafter shah bee here, if hee bee but a litle displeased, can walke safely about our [] shall bee suddenly assaulted by him, if hee can spie any advantage.

[] our Redresse, and that the Commonwealth may not bee hindered in growth and increase, Wee humbly re[]t your Worship would please to informe your selfe fully concerning the Scout of Flushing and those hee [] here remonstrated. This wee humbly conceive you may doe, if you please to call Mr. Spicer and his Wife and what further Testimony they can bring of his demeanour there; whether it was peaceable, chas[] yea or noe. Also if you please to examine the letters, first of the Scout to Goodman Toe, then of the Arbitratours to him, and lastly his to them. Thirdly, if it please you to examine the Witnesses of the [] Passages there betwixt

1 The schout of Flushing at this time was John Underhill.

him and Goodman Toe. Fourthly if you please to search into the cause of his committing the other Arbitratour Thomas Robinson.

These matters beeing narrowlie scanned, and information taken, You will see whether it bee meet he should have any civill power committed or continued to him, or noe, also what justice will requier should bee done. And wee perswade our selves that you will readily doe herein what Jutice shall requier. Humbly commending your Worships person, Government, and all your proceedings to the direction and blessing of our gracious God, Wee remaine

Marshpague¹ March the first
1650.

Your Worships humble Petitioners
Ri: Denton
John <> Carmans marke
Tho: Stevenson
Samuell Coe
Richard <> Walkers marke
John Cole
Richard Colefaxe
Thomas Robinson

Since the Writing hereof Wee are informed that Whosoever of us shall come over the scout of Flushing will bee upon the bones of us, or words to like purpose, which will be proved.

[ENDORSED:] Peticion of Mr.
 Denton and othe[]
 Concerning []

[11:20]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]²

¹ Massapequa.

² Missing material supplied from *NYCD*, 14:122–25.

[1650, April 20th

Honorable, Worthy, Pious, Faithful.

Our last letters were of the 16th of February and 24th of March;¹ in the former we told you how the deputies, who had come here from New Netherland, by all imaginable means, many of which] were to work indirectly, had known how to give to their propositions such an appearance that a number of mature minds have been deceived. As their undertaking was assuming a look of danger for your reputation, the interest of the Company and especially this Chamber of Amsterdam, we were compelled to communicate with the magistrates of this city, who have in so far countenanced our complaints that they showed themselves inclined, to uphold our privileges. Very likely a conflagration would have been the result, if it had not been prevented by the careful management of the honorable deputies from their high mightinesses, who have discovered means, by which they expect to satisfy provisionally either side. A copy of their resolutions goes herewith; you may judge by it how much trouble we have had and how dangerous it is to draw upon yourself the wrath of a community. We suppose that you have trusted too much in some of these ringleaders or become too familiar with them; now that [their ingratitude and treachery have come to light, you must still act with the cunning of a fox and treat them in regard to the past conform with the abovementioned resolutions, to prevent that a new mistake may not make matters worse, than the first one did and that we may not be troubled any more by such contemptuous bickerings, the more so, as the Company is already sufficiently embarrassed.]

The honorable deputies are still engaged in deliberating on suitable means to add to the prosperity and population of the country. As soon as a written memorandum of their propositions has been delivered to us, we shall express our opinions and send you copies of one or the other so that we may receive your thoughts thereon.

The case of Cornelis Melijn has as yet been tried on side issues only, although your attorney has taken divers steps, by petitions, to keep it alive. It seems he is not ready or intends to wear us out; meanwhile we doubt not, but you have procured, as we advised you, more convincing documents, for we must confess that the evidence, brought over by your attorney, is rather shaky. The saying is that a good case still requires good help. Having thus far repeated in substance what we had written you before, we will

1 See [11:18] for the letter dated 16 February; the letter of 24 March is missing.

briefly answer your last two letters of 24 November and 10 December of last year, the main points of which have been already answered by our abovementioned letters, to wit you request that we should decide about the bouweries, which had been disposed of, especially the one, which you yourself desire to have. As yet we cannot say anything else about it, than what we have already said and to repeat our reasons. The same must be repeated in regard to the prize cargo, captured by Capt. Blauvelt, for do not all intend to burden ourselves with such intricate case, as we have our hands full to maintain our lawful claims; although we directed to keep the goods in safe storage for the benefit of those, to whom they may be adjudicated, we learn that sailors and soldiers at the Manhattans have sold to divers parties *cochenille silvestre*¹ at shamefully low prices; you will therefore please to investigate whence it came, for this matter gives food for various thoughts.

The wife of Do. Megapolensis will tell you herself what satisfaction we have given her at your request. We shall consult with the deputed brethren of the reverend classis in regard to the printing of the dominie's manuscript on confession and inform you of their opinion.

The schoolmaster, for whom you asked, goes out with this ship. God grant that he may confirm [the good character, which he has borne here, and continue for a long time in the edification of the youths.

We expect to provide you by the first opportunity with materials to equip the yachts *Nieuw Swoll* and *Liefde* now laid up, and if possible with the required sailors. Meanwhile we hope to learn of the fulfillment of your promise to send us a good cargo of timber by] the fluyt, *Prins Willem*; it would raise our spirits, for it vexes us to be frequently told that we derive no advantages from the country, that the province is only a burden upon our shoulders and that therefore the Company would do better to abandon it. They are the arguments of the men who have tried to dispossess us of the country by intrigues.

We are astonished at the dangerous delivery of the Frenchman Huy Pontrel in the Bellecourt. It has never been our intention to take him from the Indians against their will and you will find that we ordered quite the contrary directing that the Indians should be paid for him 300 without running any risk. We have not yet heard from his friends how well pleased

1 A red dye derived from female cochineal insects (*dactylopius coccus*).

they are with his delivery.

A surgeon, Mr. Hans Kirstede, troubles us here a good deal. He tells us that one Jacob Molenaer, who now serves the Company there as surgeon, is inclined to leave our service and as he Kierstede, has also served under the Company a long time and as far as we know faithfully, we are willing that you should listen to his requests, if matters are, as he says and if in your opinion his services are required by the Company, he may take the place of surgeon. We observe, however, that every ship takes over many freemen of all kinds of professions and therefore we are in doubt, whether the Company should engage such servants, especially as we ought to avoid all unnecessary expenses.

The letter from the English of Boston, dated the 6th of August 1649 and your answer of the 2d of September take away the hope, raised by your previous letters, having the boundaries provisionally settle, which this nation seems to have propose first. These letters give quite a different aspect to the case; we find in them threats, to which we fear the instigations of Cornelis Melijn have not been the least cause: the unnecessary trade in muskets, which you made with Vasterick entirely without our knowledge and consent had also something to do with it. We have been much abused on account of the latter transaction, although done without our knowledge, and we were not a little surprised by it. The excuses, which you make, are very flimsy and have not been accepted by this board. You cannot judge how you have compromised your reputation by this transaction, the more so as now it is followed by complaints and threats from our English neighbors, which must strengthen the case of our adversaries, if they get wind of it. If in the consequence of such acts we should have trouble with the English, the deputies of their high mightinesses would be very much displeased, especially as the deputies from New Netherland have spared no effort to persuade them that you may be, with your precise proceedings, the cause of an eventual rupture with the English. We are however inclined to believe the contrary although the resolve of the English to make war upon the Wappinger Indians cause us much anxiety. If these Indians should be driven away, then the English would thus by occupying their lands have a chance to cut Rensselaerswijck off from us; they might further become masters of the whole North River and with it of the fur trade. There are already a number of competitors for that trade here; Wouter van Twiller and his friends especially pretend that they alone ought to be privileged to carry on this trade, although the Company has always maintained this

right, to exclude everybody from this trade at any time; we would do it now, if we only could discover how.

We had hoped that you would make a provisional arrangement with our neighbors to settle the boundaries, for we cannot see any chance to treat with that nation here, for nobody appears to have authority to do it. The King has left his kingdom and as yet nobody has been willing to enter into correspondence with the present government of England. A commissioner from the Province of Holland is now on the point of going to England; time will show, what he may accomplish.

May free people are coming over in this ship the *Valckenier* and we hope that a greater number shall follow by every vessel. As people here encourage each other with the prospect of becoming mighty lords there, if inclined to work, it may have a good result. Meanwhile you will please to accommodate and assist the arriving free men as much as possible.

We enclose the lists of passengers and the invoices of the cargo of the *Valckenier*. Examine everything closely that the Company may not be defrauded.

Amsterdam, the 15th of April 1650.

Your good friends, the directors of the
W. I. Company, Chamber of Amsterdam,
Jehan Raye
F. S. Scheulenborch
Isaack van Beeck.

[11:22]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

1650, July 24th
Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Faithful.

¹ Missing material supplied from NYCD, 14:125–27.

Our last letter, dated the 15th of April,¹ and sent by the *Valckenier*, will have informed you of the vexation caused to us by the delegates from New Netherland and their party, who although occasionally appearing to grow weary of their solicitations, yet have frequently instigated by, we do not know whom, made new requests. We presume, however, it has been done by people, who wish to avoid paying the tolls due to the Company and the sequel of their solicitations will prove this. These delegates and their followers have first assumed the bearing of farmers and as if their intentions were only to promote the increase of population and agriculture. All their remonstrances show that by now these farmers have suddenly been transformed into merchants and they endeavor by all kinds of means to persuade their high mightinesses that the customs duties cannot be borne by the community. They had already imposed upon the good nature of some of the gentlemen, when we, observing it, communicated with the magistrates of this city, who, being at the Hague, declared that the decision in this matter rested solely with the Chamber of Amsterdam, entrusted with the management of these affairs. When the petitioners saw that they could not carry out their plan either in Gelderland or at the Hague, they threw away the mask, declared themselves as merchants, who had freighted the ship *Fortuijn*, which takes out this letter, and requested our board that their cargo intended for agricultural use should be exempted from duty. This was granted, but when the invoices were produced and the goods brought to the warehouse, they were found to be mostly real merchandise, for which we demanded duty. They refused to pay it, pretending that everything should go free, they brought forward as an argument that if they were to export cattle from here, they would pay no duty on it and that they intended to invest the proceeds of the sale of these goods in cattle there, which amounted to the same (as if they had exported cattle), without taking into consideration the profit on these goods. As they saw that no credit was given to their frivolous assertions, they had recourse to scolding and calumnies, as the enclosed copy of their request will tell you. They carried off their goods and threatened to use other means, which they did in addressing themselves to the mayors of this city, who again referred them to the directors of this chamber. We think they will not brag about the reply, which they received; when they perceived that all their efforts had been in vain, they applied to us in a different manner, requesting some favor or at least a reduction of the duties on the merchandise, mentioned in the enclosed list. We have in so far granted it that we have declared free

1 See 11:20 for the letter dated 15 April.

everything apparently necessary for agricultural pursuits. You will please to pay attention that the interest of the Company does not suffer beyond our good intentions, when the goods are discharged. Many free people have taken passage on these two ships, the *Fortuyn* and the *Jager*, as per enclosed lists; we desire that you may allot to each according to his capacities and family sufficient quantities of land, where they choose, but not on land reserved by the Exemptions for the Company, as for instance at Pavonia, which the Company bought in for certain reasons. It looks as if many people will come over by every ship and as we cannot but presume that the welfare of the country depends on the population, we desire that you shall accommodate all newcomers as well as possible and above all govern the people with the utmost caution and leniency, for you have now learned by experience how too much vehemence may draw upon you the hatred of the people.

We have had a good deal of trouble to put these things again into order and are of opinion that it is better to forgive and forget everything now, than to seek revenge, provided these men will henceforth behave like honest inhabitants and subjects of the Company; if they do not, we have by no means the intention of diminishing your powers in the administration of justice.

Upon your and Director Rodenbergh's request we send you by these vessels accouterments, clothing and other requisites for soldiers in New Netherland and Curaçao as per annexed invoice. Please manage it well, so that we may reap the fruit which we have a right to hope for. According to advices from Dir. Rodenbergh of the 26th of March we may expect that a large quantity of wood has been collected there and that it shall be brought here by the ship *Hoope*, sent there for that purpose. It is also our intention to provide not only New Netherland but also the island with everything required nor have we been wanting good will to do it, but we have been expecting for some time past some returns from your side, having for that purpose sent you several statements of the sums, paid you for account of the Company, amounting to a considerable total. We have already requested of you several times for detailed accounts and remittances and repeat our request herewith. We have observed that some people try to trade over this route to New England and the English Virginias much to our dislike, for we fear that we shall suffer loss thereby; nevertheless some important reasons have induced us to give permission to the ship *Jaager* to take goods for Boston, which are specified in the enclosed list. You must

look out sharp that we are not defrauded by these intrigues and communicate to us your opinion, how we can prevent smuggling in all such cases.

We desire very much to discover some way, in which we might make arrangements with the English regarding the boundaries. We informed you already of the obstacles, which we had met, and as yet nothing further has been done in this matter, that Mr. Gerrit Schalph Pietersen has been sent by our government to the Parliament of England, charged among others, as far as we can learn, to bring up this boundary question for discussion and learn, whether they are inclined to treat about it with our government. We shall inform you in due time of what may be done, meanwhile we recommend you to keep up all possible good correspondence with our neighbors.

The supercargo of the ship *Fortuyn* is Francis Deckers, a cousin of Mr. Van der Hoolck, member of the States General for the province of Utrecht and also member of the committee of their high mightinesses for all matters concerning the W. I. Company and especially New Netherland. As he is a man very well inclined towards the W. I. Company, we cannot refuse his request that his cousin should be supercargo of the ship for the outward voyage only and that you should appoint him there to any position under the Company, which may become vacant and for which he is fitted. We consent to his appointment, for we desire to captivate this man's favor by all means, especially as this young man is of a distinguished family and has the reputation of being a very proper and pious person, which compels us to recommend him so highly, and ought to serve you for your rule.

As supercargo of the ship *Jaager* goes out Warnaer Fransen, who has faithfully served the Company for a long period. He comes to New Netherland with wife and children intending to seek his fortune there and has requested us to be given command of one of our yachts, when a vacancy occurred, thinking that he could serve the Company well, as he knows all the harbors, bays and rivers there. After due consideration we have resolved to grant his request, when a chance offers and you think it is for the advantage of the Company, but you not to make any positive agreement as to his wages until we have approved of it.

The suit about the ship *Jonge Prins van Denemarcken* is being pushed very hard by the interested parties. Although the documentary evidence, furnished by you, seems clearly to prove it that they were smugglers, for the

majority of the crew were natives of Holland, our adversaries nevertheless maintain that neither ship nor cargo can be confiscated on that account and that the Company can make no further claim, than to take off the crew and thus frustrate the voyage. They also allege that we cannot prove that the freight was owned here entirely or in part; the documents are not quite clear on that point and we fear, we shall have considerable bother about it, especially as the King of Denmark is concerned in it, which, as he is now an ally of our nation, must bear on our case. We have before now repeatedly warned you to proceed very cautiously in matters of confiscation and to furnish us the necessary documents, for the complaints are always made here and if the evidence is not quite clear, then we are the dumbfounded.

Secretary Tienhoven will inform you from the Hague regarding the case of Cornelis Melijn and we refer you to him, but we cannot omit to tell you that on the 30th of June this person has managed to procure from the honorable deputies their high mightinesses safe conduct and passport, which, as you will see, protects him against being molested in his possessions. You will have to conform to it, unless you should receive other orders by the ship *Fortuyn*, which apparently will not follow so soon, for Van der Donck and Melijn are again refusing the payment of duties on their goods, notwithstanding they had before submitted to our decision. When they saw that they could not gain their pint in everything, they became again so presumptuous that they pretend not to owe any duty. We shall this day confer with the magistrates of this city, and inform you of their decision by the first opportunity.

Herewith we commend you to God's protection etc. etc.

Amsterdam, July 24th 1650

Your good friends, the directors of the
W. I. Company, Chamber of Amsterdam,
F. Schulenborch
Isaac van Beeck.

[11:23]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

[1650, 22d September

Faithful, Honorable, Valorous, Pious, Dear.

Our last letters to you were dated 24th of July by the *Jaager* and 6th of August by the] *Nieu Nederlant* [*Fortuyn*;² in the former we communicated to you what had been done] in the case of Adrian van der Donck and Cornelis Melijn and that these two would like to avoid paying all duties to the Company. In the second we said, we should advise you of what might further be done in this matter. It stands now thus: nothing has occurred until today, but we learn unexpectedly of other intrigues, namely that many goods, destined for New Netherland, are daily shipped in vessels sailing to Virginia with passes granted by the General W. I. Company, as the single invoice here enclosed, of the ship *Grouwe Buys*, Jan Jansen Bestevaer skipper, will show you. The ship sails under charter from this Chamber to Virginia, but we have no doubt that all or at least the greater part of her cargo will be sold in New Netherland and in this manner the Company will be cheated out of their dues on the New Netherland goods; by a close inspection of all barks, sloops and small craft coming from Virginia to New Netherland you should be able to prevent such practices and we therefore earnestly charge you to make all possible efforts, also to urge the fiscal and the ship's inspector that they must rigidly examine all vessels coming there from Virginia or other places and proceed rigorously against all smugglers or other people who defraud the Company of their dues. We believe this to be an effectual way to stop their practices and shall send you the invoices of all the ships going to Virginia, to enable you to act thereon.

Cornelis Melijn returned to New Netherland in the ship *Fortuyn*, protected by the safe conduct, which their high mightinesses gave him that he may live there unmolested during the time that his law suit here remains undecided. You must not interfere with him as long as he comports himself quietly, but leave him in the peaceful possession of his land. Should the fellow however again make trouble, then you may proceed against him according to law; take care to procure in all lawsuits or cases of confiscation

1 Missing material supplied from NYCD, 14:127–28.

2 See 11:22 the letter dated 24 July; the letter dated 6 August is missing.

sufficient documentary evidence to sustain you here. Relying thereupon we commend you to God's protection etc. etc.

Amsterdam, September 22d, 1650.

Your good friends, the directors of the
W. I. Company, Chamber of Amsterdam,
P. Schulenborch
Isaac van Beeck.

[11:24a]

[ORDERS AGREED UPON BY THE INHABITANTS OF GRAVESEND]¹

[Severall orders agreed uppon by and with consent and approbation of the inhabitants of Gravesend att severall tymes.]

[The first inhabitants agree together att Amesfort that they would fence in a certaine quantitee of Land to Conteine eight and twentie shares, the said land to be fenced with post and raile in one Common fence and to have it compleated by a certaine daye by them agreed uppon, uppon the penaltie of forfeiting as much to the rest as the said fence might come unto; otherwise if they had not bynne bownd in such a penaltie the halfe of them might have left off and then the burthen had bynne to heavy for the rest and they would have lost theyre yeares labour, the fences not being compleated, all sortes of Cattle would have distroyed what they sowed or planted.]

[The said eight and twentie shares were divided by lott: and every one injoynd to build and inhabit in the towne by a daye agreed uppon for the mutual strengthening of one another, for the peace with the Indians being new and rawe there was still feares of theyre uprising to warre.]

[It was likewise ordered that noe man should sell awaye his lott, until such tyme as hee had built a habitable house uppon it, otherwise men might have taken upp grownd only to sell to advantage and the towne never the more populated.]

¹ Partly recovered from NYCD, 14:128–30.

[It was likewise agreed and ordered, that none of the inhabitants should sell theyre lotts to any whatsoever, but first to propound it to the towne in generall and in case the towne would not buye then hee to have libertie to sell to any, unlesse hee were notoriouslie detected for an infamous person or a disturber of the common peace.]

[It was likewise agreed and ordered, that none of the inhabitants should purchase or ingrosse two lotts to himselfe for his owne proper use, but that each lott to bee distinct and apart.]

[It was likewise agreed and ordered, that the Fences should be made sufficient to keepe out any tame Cattle of what nature or qualitie soever, that might tresspasse.]

[It was likewise ordered that for any trees that any of the inhabitants should fall neare unto any fence, whereby any cattle should Come over the said Fence to the trespassing of any man the said tree should be immediatelie removed or the owneere to paye the dammage and likewise for any trees the wind should Downe by any mans fence, the owner of the fence immediately to remove them uppon the penaltie of payeing 3 gilders it being a maine thing for the preservation of the fruits of the field and love amongst neighbours.]

[It was therefore ordered that the men should at severall tymes as they thought fitting view all the fences and when they found defects to give warning to the neighbours to make upp theyre fences according to order; the which if not immediatelie done, then the parties defailing to paye five gilders the first tyme they were Complained of, six gilders the second and soe increasing a gilder untill such tyme as theyre fences were Completed and the said thre men to be paid for theyre paynes.]

[It was likewise ordered, that whosoever should improve soe much of his said lott in planting it as that any tree or trees of his neighbour or neighbours next adjoining [and who hath not soe fullie] improved theyre grounde, whereby pr[e]judice may redound] by the shade of the tree, the partie prejudiced should give] information thereof to his neighbours requesting [them to fall] downe theyre trees, the which if he refused [the partie] prejudiced might fall them himselfe, and to be [paid two s]tivers a foote by the owner of the said grownd [for all the] trees hee should fall thereon, when the own[er of the] said grownd should make use of it.

It was likewise ordered that whosoever shou[ld kill foxes] or wolfes within the Jurisdiction of the towne [should] have for every fox two gilders and for every wolfe [thre] gilders to be paid them by the rest of the inhabitants by r[ate.] howses being like to be fired in the winter tyme, by [means] of the greate fires then kept, whereby the whole towne [might] be undone.

It was therefore ordered and agreed that each man should make a ladder of twentie foote long by a tyme prefixed, and in case he did not then to paye two guilders t[en] stivers per weeke for all the tyme he is without one.

It was likewise ordered that whosoever did fall any timber trees, he was to take them away in two moneths tyme, unlesse hee had either squared or bouted them oute otherwise it might be lawfull and free for any man to take them, the reason being that some men failed a greate many timber trees to make use of in saweing them, and selling them to other places, when the inhabitants might want necessary timber for building.

It was likewise ordered that each man should uppon his owne charge provide Compleate armes, and to have 1 lb. powder 2 lbs. lead or bulletts all-ways by them uppon the penaltie of payeing what the officers of the towne thought fitting.

[ENDORSED:]

To the [Worshipfull and the much Honnored
friend Peter Stuyevesant Generall of the dutch
in America these present at Manhatten

[11:24b]

[LETTER FROM GEORGE BAXTER WITH THE FOREGOING
ORDERS TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

[Honoured Sir]

[According to your order, I have here sent you the Coppie of these orders,

¹ Partly recovered from NYCD, 14:130.

that were most materiall in our setting this place & you may please to understand that according to our Custome the townsmen haue made a new election, being without Judgment or reason, but according to theyre owne dispositions & affections for] according to our Eng[lish prouerb birds of a] feather will flye togeat[her & such as care not to] be regulated by gouernment eit[her Chiefe men like themselves, that] they may have the more liber[tie to breake oute into] all disorder, or such they know they [may trample] under foote: amongst the small number [wee haue] there was no lesse than ten proposed in th[eyre votes, they] being almost of as many seve[rall opiniones] in theyre choice as they were in th[eyre] Ju[dgements] about the sewan, the which we had never issued, if [I had not] vsed another waye, but now such as it is, yo[u haue it] herewith sent;

I shall only humblie propose to your Consideratio: th[at by our pattent] wee are bownd to choose the ablest, wisest and dis[creetest amongst] us and of the which, you are to be the Judge, not [they and for myne] owne parte, & some others wee cannot approve of the cho[ice of] some of them, my reasons being it is a great dishonour [to government] and to your owne person to have an undeserving or an unworthy man [represent] your place: it is likewise a greate reproach to them of hon[ourable] respect heere, and others in this towne, to have men of small [or noe] abilities in any respect to sitt as it were in your place in the seate of Justice; to whom they must then give more respect [than] they deserve, besides wee shall be the mocke & laughing st[ocke] of our fellow townes, I shall therefore humblie request you, that when they are presented unto you, you will deman[d of] them wheather the towne have attended the rule in theyre pa[ttent] in the Choice of theyre men. 21y: if they have or had anything to object against those they had made choice of for s[oe] long tyme, that you might doe them right, if not wherefore they were removed and other men putt in theyre places, you having experimentallie found that they have kept the towne in peace and quiett without any disturbance to yourself & Courte, therefore untill you are satisfied in those poynts you may please to put them of to another tyme; for after this rate, the most undeserving men may be Chosen in place to the trouble & undoeing of honest men of good estate for theyre lives & Conversations I have nothing to object, only theyre want of abilities to perform the trust reposed in them & soe I take leave and rest Jan. the 9th, 1651.

Your humble servant
to Command.

Geo. Baxter

[11:25]

[LETTER FROM STEPHEN GOODYEAR TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]

[]sterdam; I cant propound [] and Greate Coste by that shipp which [] and had not Mr. Alerton overprest mee w[] Arguments to proceed and Isue the Bargaine I h[] it and Returned home; But I have since trewly [] the Cause of his earnest pressing meeto it; [] had I then seeme 10 tymes the valew of the shipp [] not have prevalyld with mee in that desyne; Now sir I desire you if you please to take [] thoughts and serious Consideration, the trew State of things, as they stand betwixt us, you may Consider the deare peniworth of which Mr. Alerton turn trewly Informe you very few of the things espetially the Rigging and sayles proving usfull but the sayles not at all to that purpose; But what I shall propound in this thing is that you wilbee pleased to give a Just satisfaction for the use of my shipp, which without my knowledge and altogether agaynst my will you did make a man of warr and did Employ her to our harbor to bring your souldiers and munition to the end you might posses your selfe of Mr. Westernhous[] the shipp by force, now sir I conceave you having attayned your prise I conceave: it Resonable that according to the Admiralty of England and I suppose holland that the shipp have her proportion; according to a Just account; But I conceave that not being to be donn I hope you will give mee a bountifull satisfaction wherin you had soe greate a profit; Its knowne I beare not contention espetially with naybors and []

[several lines lost]

[]jed already payd you;

Sir I have an other thing to propound [] Alerton brings into mee an account of, a g[] asundered for our name at which I cannot but [] you tye it to bee payd in Bever, I thinke y[] looke upon mee as to deale very hard by soe th[] I should sett such a prisse and pay upon ord[] selfe bought and had it brought to new h[] Boston at 13s 6d; I had not sent to your parts that I heard you had some to spare

and would affo[] mee ag[] peniworth, I pray sir use me in the [] as a naybour

Another proposition is concerning 20£ Mr. Alerton brings in upon account for the shipp's provision I cannot but wonder at 20£ when she came from fort Amsterdam as I was Informd in 2 or 3 days I hope you will take these things into your Cerious though[] and that these things will not be placed with me that weare in a greate measure to answer your souldiers and mariners for your desyne; sir I thought good to Informe you of these things being perswaded that your principles the west India Company nor yet your selfe desire to make advantages upon others losses and thus sir with my Respect and love to you I so committ you to God and Rest

New haven
27th January 1651

Your very Frind
Stephen Goodyeare

[IN THE MARGIN:]

[...] shall be pleasend to deliver my Covenant Cancelld to Mr. Alerton [] your love in it (and I hope some opertunity may) present wherin I may Realy [] If not but that you shall sease it and Recover I hope it will not [] my dew upon it; alsoe I desire you if [] ay get that I may not pay any more then 20d[] the provisions Mr. Alerton disburst.

[11:26]

[LETTER FROM AGNES AND EDWARD GRACE]

[] Almighty to cast onto those [] he Received both Noble and tender ent[] goodness in this only but extended yet f[] papers for the good of my mother and me his orp[] I have beene much sol- sited to [] the same) But [] pray you sell the bookes and all belong- ing to my father that [] sent for Boston in New England to Mr. Henery

Shri[] have founde so loving and faithfull that we [] will make the best use of them for our advantage [] both sent Letters of attorney, and what soever el[] may be conducing to inable him to collect for us whe[] Father to be sent for England. But as yet wee have not Re[] or peny worth from thence Virginia or any other p[] though the care hath been greate in wrighting to the Gov[] Both places, and for what Mr. Gil-lam Reed he sents a pap[] marked all payd some 28 or 29£ sterl: and therefore doe [] desire Mr. Shrimpton may have the papers to peruse, for [] doe damaunde money but non acknowledg any to be [] therefore we hope they will make business more Cleere [] yett they are if they were over Looked so craving pardon [] att this trouble we shall take Leave and subscribe []

Your honors ever Humble servants
 Agnes Grace
 []dward Grac[]

[11:27]

[ACCOUNT OF SUNDRIES RECEIVED BY JAN JANSEN
 HUYSSSEN, COMMANDER AT BONAIRE]¹

[eight lines lost]

From Cornelis Cornelisz Backer, skipper on the <i>Grooten Sampson</i> for 4000 lb. of dyewood sold at <i>f</i> 13 a hundred	<i>f</i> 5[20]
From 18 blacks who helped to load at one piece of eight per day	<i>f</i> 4[]
From 2600 lb. of wood sold to the pilot on the <i>Samson</i> at <i>f</i> 13 per 100	<i>f</i> 33[8]
From Jan Reijllofsen, skipper of the ship	

¹ Document description is taken from O'Callaghan, *Calendar*, 273. See also 11:53 for references to this account. The WIC directors complained that Jan Jansen van Huysen gave logwood to skippers who landed at Bonaire; *NYCD*, 14:167, 174.

the <i>Coninck Salomon</i> from Hoorn, for 7200 lb. of dyewood at f13 a hundred	f 936:–
Loading at one piece of eight per day	f 76:16
From Sijbrandt Wiliemsen from Burgh on Texel, skipper on the ship the <i>Carseboom</i> , for 24 blacks who helped him at one piece of eight for each black per day	f 57:12:[]
	Total f1971:12:[]

In addition, certain intelligence has indicated that the commander Jan Jansen van Ulpendam on the 14th and 23d of June made a present of seventeen hundred pounds of dyewood to the supracargo of the ship the *Coninck Salomon* from Hoorn, which was chartered by the chamber of Groningen.

[11:29a]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]¹

[*eighteen lines lost*]

[] advised [] Michiel that your honor [] were to expect [] the *Hoff van Cleeff* and the [] our long [] in reply to your previous [] with the ships that had been sent to us from there, which we thought also by now would have been carried out. However, if these ships have not yet arrived and for which we are also still waiting some [] in the Hague, then this only serves as a cover for the accompanying bill of lading of the ship *Kaijser Carel*. *Herewith, commending your distinguished pious and devoted honor to the protection of the Almighty, your good friends,*
Amsterdam,
2 March 1651

Directors of the Chartered West India

¹ This fragment of a letter appears to have been originally a cover to the preceding account concerning the sale of dyewood on Bonaire.

Company Chamber at Amsterdam

A. Pater
J. Specx

[ADDRESSED:] To the Director Stuyvesant
in New Netherland.

[11:29b]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM TO
DIRECTOR GENERAL PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

March 21, 1651

[Honorable, Worthy, Pious, Faithful.

Since our last letters of August 15th and July 24th we have duly received your favors of the 15th] and 24th of August, [7th, 9th and 12th of September of last year by the galliots *St.] Pieter* and *St. Michiel* and the [ships *Valconier*] and *den Graaf van Holland*. The latter was long in coming and had been thought lost by many, but at last, thanks be to God, arrived safely. We find all your letters filled with complaints of various kinds, some against persons, who should give no cause for complaint, as they are sworn servants of the Company. Your principal grievances are however against the returned delegates, who, we observe, not only trespass upon our leniency, but also try to abuse the good intentions of their High Mightinesses. We had hoped, that these men would follow the advice of their High Mightinesses to live peacefully and quietly, but we are informed, not only, we regret to say, by your letters, but also bother trustworthy people, lately arrived here, that these men try by all sorts of underhanded means to stir up the good community and subjects against the Company and its officers and to mislead them from their duties, hoping in this way, if possible, to deprive the aforesaid Company and its officers of their privileges, prerogatives and authority. By virtue of our office and considering the interest of the many widows and orphans concerned we cannot remain indifferent

¹ Missing material recovered from *NYCD*, 14:131–37. Other translations of text extracted from this letter can be found in *NYCD*, 12:68, and 13:27–28.

to it any longer and have been compelled to warn in the enclosed [letters not only our community, but also that of our English neighbors, to be on their guard against these disturbers of the public peace and not to assist them in their evil proceedings. We intrust these letters to you only on the understanding, that you will always act with] caution and moderation. If you should perceive, that the aforesaid men and all others are inclined to do their duty, then you must forget the past and consider it not happened; this will be in conformity with the good intentions of their High Mightinesses, who granted a safe-conduct only to prevent, that they should not be molested on account of the complaints made by them here; it has never been nor is it now our intention, that they should be molested, if we could only see that henceforth these men as in duty bound will behave peacefully and respectfully, as we expect, through God's grace, to hear that they are so doing. We consider it therefore necessary to tell you, that only with regret and compelled by weighty reasons, we have issued the proclamation to our good subjects in the form as enclosed.

We observe that also some officials sworn into the service of the Company, do not conduct themselves in many cases as their position and oath require. We desire to warn these herewith that, although we have overlooked their errors for some time, we are by no means ignorant of their acts [and behavior and that, unless they pay more attention to their honor or oath in the future, than they have done hitherto, we shall be compelled to take such measures in regard to them, as are usually employed against unfit or ungrateful servants. We have to say this, because matters have come under notice for which they can make no excuse and which we cannot tolerate.

The impudence of some people there, especially of Cornelis Melyn, more than astonishes us; they dare to misuse the name of their High Mightinesses so far as to pretend the Colony is to be divided into seven provinces, a royal fort built upon the point of Staten Island, where all vessels must come to anchor before sailing up to the Mannhattans, and other similar falsehoods. We have never heard of these and other dreams, so that you need not trouble yourself about them nor take any notice of them, if you should hear of them from anybody else than ourselves.

We observe that many people do not scruple to take possession, under this pretext, of all the best land there without formality and without determination by survey, as if the Company and its officers had nothing to say about it and had been robbed or deprived of their prerogatives; we have therefore

to direct you herewith, not to grant land to anyone without his acknowledging properly the authority of the W.I. Company and you will especially take care that henceforth not more land is granted to people, than what in your opinion after a thorough examination of their means they will be able and intend shortly to populate, cultivate and bring into a good state of tillage. Several instances prove, that by non-observance of these rules many parcels of land are now claimed as property held for years, although very few improvements in regard to settling, cultivating, tilling or planting have been made. Thus we see it in Cornelis Melyn's, Wouter van Twiller's and others' cases; Melyn owning an island, 7 or 8 leagues long, of which only eight morgens of land are under plough. Wouter van Twiller is not only not satisfied with adding Hellgate to Nooten Island, but he also tries to get possession and make himself master of the Catskil, in addition to which he has stretched out his hand for the two flats on Long Island, called Twyler's and Coder's flats, containing together 1600 to 2000 morgens.

Wolfert Gerritsen and Andries Hudde have done the same: they took possession of about 18[00] morgens on the same island, while they cannot settle the fiftieth part of it: this is quite against our intentions, for many valuable pieces of land might be claimed as property (with great prerogatives) in such manner and the land itself would remain unpeopled. We direct you therefore expressly not to allow or grant any more land to anybody except under the conditions stated above and keeping Long Island (which we believe to be the most important and best piece) for the Company, to be divided upon occasion for the accommodation of farmers and planters, until a rule shall have been made as to how much land shall be allotted to each colonist.

We are astonished beyond measure to hear, that your deputy, Dincklaken, has made common cause with these invaders, especially with Govert Loockermans or others, who have bought much land from the Raritans on the Kil opposite Staten Island, without considering in whose name they are to obtain a conveyance from their High Mightinesses without the knowledge of the Company, we cannot believe it and intend to resist it with all proper means, as far as we are concerned.

A good deal more might be said about these matters, but we will defer it until a better opportunity or refer you to the verbal report of Secretary Thienhoven, who, we think, has been detained here long enough for his own inconvenience out of consideration for some evil-minded disturbers

of the public peace. We have on our part judged it advisable to give him permission to return to New Netherland and he will inform you by word of mouth, what has been and is daily being done here in regard to New Netherland matters. No doubt you will derive from it so much satisfaction that you will no longer ask for his recall, for you will learn from all the circumstances that we make all possible endeavors to maintain not only the prerogatives of the Company, but also your administration and authority.

We have before now given orders that upon such occurrences, as you complain of, especially the creating of uproar on the streets or elsewhere by people, who ought to know better, full documentary evidence should be sent to us. We wish, it had been done in your last letters and do not believe for certain good reasons, that you had no reliable witnesses, the more so, as you say, that these proceedings are not approved by the majority of the community. Our belief in this is confirmed by the testimony of the English people living within our boundaries.

We are anxious to learn how you have been treated by our English neighbors in regard to the boundary question. It seems to be best to live with them in neighborly friendship and correspondence, as we have great hopes, that the envoys from this government, who will shortly leave for England, will settle the question satisfactorily with the English authorities, a matter which it is said, has been especially recommended to them.

It is further our intention to apply to the Queen of Sweden and try, whether we cannot determine the boundaries between us and the Swedes on the South river. You must in the meantime endeavor to maintain the rights of the Company in all justice and equity, but we recommend at the same time to act at all occasions with such discretion and circumspection that complaints, disputes and breaches of friendship with our allies be avoided.

We can take no further notice of Brant van Slechtenhorst's¹ remonstrances, than to receive the information of the taking possession of the Katskil, which had been conveyed to others long before he took possession of it and we have so far not been able to discover, by what right he or his principals lay claim to this property, for they have never applied to the Company for it in due form. Nor can we understand, how the colonists of Rensselaerswijck could take possession of Beeren Island, afterwards called Rensselaers-steyn, and go so far as to invest this place with the right of staple

1 Brant van Slichtenhorst arrived as director of Rensselaerswijck in March 1648.

demanding from every one,¹ except the Company, a toll of 5 per cent on his goods and growing so impudent, that they finally asserted, Fort Orange was built on their territory and they would not permit anybody to take his residence in the fort, even though the Company has given their consent, and engage in the fur trade.

We have only this to say to them in reply. That this fort had been built by the Company many years before the said colonists selected the territory for their colony; we have therefore already directed you to protect the rights of the inhabitants of our fort and confirm herewith our former orders, adding further, that you must resist by all proper means and if necessary by force the attempts of all daring to levy taxes or imposts in any river, island or port within the Company's jurisdiction to the injury of the public in general or individual traders. We are resolved never to grant to any colonist such privileges and jurisdiction, as these people erroneously imagine to possess.

It is astonishing that the aforesaid delegates dare to spread the report in the community that the Company owned no other soil in New Netherland than Manhattans Island, while it can be clearly proved that they have bought vast tracts of land on the South River, the Fresh River, Long Island and many other places in the neighborhood. These men are therefore grossly deceiving people and try only to dispossess, if possible, the Company; but we hope to thwart them.

It is true that the Notary Jan van de Venne² has made several applications for a large tract of land, which you think might be granted to him without much prejudice to our interests. We would have no objection to grant his request, if he would only desist from his extravagant demand of highest and lowest jurisdiction, which we deem inconvenient and are still determined to reserve for the Company. However, we are willing to give everybody as much land as he shall need. Many people are again going over in the ships now ready to sail, who intend to settle there and you must accommodate each according to his position and the number of souls with him, consulting your own discretion and the requirements of their families, for it is our aim to promote the increase of population there by all means. You will

1 Kiliaen van Rensselaer, the majority investor and patroon of Rensselaerswijck, created Rensselaers-steyn as a staple port in August of 1643, appointing Nicolaes Coorn as commander of the island. Regulations concerning the staple right were issued on September 2, 1643. See *VRMB*, 680–82.

2 Van de Venne was a notary in Amsterdam.

also accommodate the Honorable Hendrick van der Capelle¹ with favorably located lands, as far as he is inclined to take possession of and cultivate and people any land there, which he seems to intend judging from his letters: we desire very much that such wealthy people might take a fancy for that country. We regret, that we cannot fully comply with the request of Mons. La Montangie, although we are willing, upon your recommendation, to grant as much as the condition of the Company admits. Under these circumstances we thought it advisable that you should be directed to encourage him in the continuance of his duties and not to molest him for the present on account of what he owes to the Company, further also to increase his yearly salary from 150 to 200 and to favor him, subject to our approval, with any office, becoming vacant, for which you think him fit.

We cannot say anything about the copies called for by Domine Megapolensis, except that we delivered to the revered Classis the manuscript of his "Examination or Confession for the benefit of those, who are inclined to approach the Lord's Table," that it may be printed: although we have called upon the reverend brethren several times, we have as yet received no other reply, as that they would take this matter into serious consideration. Meanwhile the Almighty has been pleased to remove Do. Kesslerus, a member of the commission, from this vale of misery; this is likely to retard the matter somewhat, but we shall not cease to push it. This department has resolved to release you from your private engagement with Do. Megapolensis and to charge itself with his yearly salary, hoping that with the Lord's blessing these lands will shortly be in so flourishing a condition, that all the expenses for them may be paid out of their revenues and that in time also a part of the moneys disbursed by us may be refunded. With this view we recommend you seriously to make all possible efforts in collecting old debts due to the Company and the tithes from such pieces of land, which are now subject to them; so that we may be relieved from the municipal expenses.

We think a distinction should be made between the bouweries owned on the land of the Company and improved before occupation by the present owners and those taken up in the wilderness. We leave that to your discretion, for not possessing the proper information we cannot well make an equitable discrimination. Some merchants believe that the duties on beavers are too high, the merchantable beaver being rated there at *f*8; they

1 Van de Capelle was eventually granted land on Staten Island.

have therefore asked for a reduction to *f*6, to which we cannot consent, as most of the beavers, arrived in the last ships, have sold for *f*10 a piece or thereabouts. We find besides that large quantities are being smuggled in. The same is done with goods for your market and we have come to the conclusion, that the Fiscal either connives with the defrauders or is not careful enough: we are led to use the former expression, because we learn from common reports, that he is altogether too intimate with the traders, especially in places, which our servants and principal officers should not frequent. If any complaint should be made on account of what we just have said, we are prepared to give a plain answer, on which you may rely, and if the Secretary and the Notary find no other chances to certify to complaints, then there can be no difficulty.

It is not all strange, that passengers arriving there complain of too high passage rates, but we cannot help it at this time, although we have made efforts, even threatened the skippers not to allow them a commission, unless they would take passengers at seven stivers per day for board. It was all in vain and we have been obliged to make an agreement with skipper Bloemart for the transport of the soldiers and train personal, coming herewith, at 8 stivers per day. We shall speak of these men again further on.

We are surprised, that you amuse yourself with protests and counter protests against the municipal officers concerning matters of so little importance as for instance the pews and seats in the church and as we trust that the church is large enough to place every one according to his rank, it appears to us, that such trifles do not deserve so much attention especially in these troublesome times.

We were sorry to hear, that the Maquas had invaded the territory of the French in Canada and captured 8 or 9 Christians, for whom they are said to demand a large ransom or they would cruelly torture them, which excited your compassion. That is quite proper for all Christians, but every one is bound to take care of himself and his own people. You know, that some time ago men of this nation were ransomed at the expense of the Company and by contributions of the community, for which we have never been repaid. We think now, that when the complaints reach France, they will take care of their own countrymen.

So far it has been beyond our means to comply with your request to send you a large amount of money in small coin for the benefit of the public and

it is equally impracticable to compel the traders, agreeably to your second proposition, to pay the duty of 8 percent in cash and thus bring small coin to New Netherland; they make now every effort to free themselves from all burdens, at least from the greater part of the customs and Wouter van Twiller¹ with his set encourage them not a little, trying to persuade them that modifications will be made, because everybody is unwilling to employ his ships in this trade or to bring his goods into our warehouses. We do not know upon what grounds these assertions are made and doubt not, these people will soon find out, how they have been deceived, especially when Van Twiller attempts to carry out his intention of making himself master of the whole North River trade. We know that he has laid his plans for this for some time past, seeing that he introduced the right of staple on Beeren Island, now by them called Rensselaersteyn as mentioned above; but we do not at all intend to tolerate that. Everybody shall have free and unmolested navigation on this river and trade at our Fort Orange, claimed by them to be erected on their territory. Who ever heard a more impudent assertion! This matter makes us averse to grant to anyone in the future such unlimited colony and jurisdiction, although we are at all times willing to allot to every applicant as much land as they will populate and cultivate, as we have already said. Although we have once before written about the Island of Curaçao that, if we should have no revenues whatever from there, it might be advisable to abandon it, instead of holding it any longer in hope of unexpected returns; we did not mean to say, that we had come to that resolution, but used it only as an example. The enclosed contract, made with a Jew, Jan de Illan, will prove to you the contrary. He intends to bring a considerable number of people there, to settle and cultivate, as he claims, the land, but we begin to suspect that he and his associates have quite another project in view, namely to trade from there to the West Indies and the Main. Be that as it may, we are willing to make the experiment and you must therefore charge Director Rodenborch to accommodate him within proper limits and in conformity with the conditions of his contract. You propose to go to the Island and make the experiment yourself, believing that you can make the round trip in four or five months and you desire us to direct, who shall meanwhile take your place: our answer is that we consider such an expedition quite unadvisable in these tumultuous times,

1 Wouter van Twiller was director of New Netherland from 1633 to 1637, when he was removed from office. Before leaving, Van Twiller, who was a nephew of Kiliaen van Rensselaer, purchased considerable land, including present-day Governor's Island. See *Register of the Provincial Secretary, 1648–1660*, 173–174 for the WIC's resolutions concerning Van Twiller's farm.

for many free people are going over with every ship, who will require your assistance in every respect.

We are, in the meantime, anxiously expecting the ship *de Hoop* with a good freight of dyewood, the more so as we are informed by good authority, that a large quantity of this article was ready for shipment on the Island: we do not understand however, for what reason it has been kept there so long. Had such a cargo arrived here in time or had we at least been sure of its coming, then we could have complied with your request to freight a large ship, which in such uncertainty we could not dare to undertake: now it tends to our prejudice and to the inconvenience of the people there for whom we could have provided better. We have also found, that you have had some wood brought to New Netherland, which was sold there and the same has been done with the *cochenille silvester*, captured by Captain Blauvelt: all this is directly contrary to our orders. We gave our reasons before and that should have been sufficient, to prevent you from placing us in danger of unnecessary lawsuits. It is true that as yet no inquiry has been made about it, apparently because the people do not know what has become of their property, but time will tell, what the consequences may be.

Although you are of opinion that the ships *Liefde*, *St. Benino* and *Jonge Prince* were lawfully and properly confiscated, we are nevertheless called to account about it and some of the lawsuits are apparently going against us. We see in the documentary evidence sent us, that the Fiscal did not formulate his complaint correctly and did not accompany it with sufficient proofs. He must be more careful in the future; he also ought to have investigated, what had become of the embezzled pieces of camlet,¹ sold at such scandalous prices. We urge you to do it, but we intended also, that you should admonish the Fiscal to do his duty.

You persist in asking for equipment and accoutrements, promising upon their receipt to send us in the spring by the ship *Prins Willem* a cargo of dyewood. We have done as much in this regard, as we could, and are now expecting the ship. In the hope of the early arrival we exert ourselves again to send you by its next voyage soldiers, train-personnel, ammunition and other necessaries according to the enclosed list, intending that, as you promised, their pay should be defrayed out of the customs revenues.

All this must satisfy you, how deeply we are interested in New Netherland

1 Cloth made of camel's hair and silk.

and your own reputation; we postpone much, that is important, in order to benefit that country, and expect from you a corresponding interest and care. We hope to receive by the next ship a specimen of the indigo, which you expected to obtain from a man on Sander Leenart's ship.¹ Time must show the result. The plan, made last year, to send thither 300 to 400 boys and girls from some orphanages, will not be carried out, being found to offer too many inconveniences. No more correspondence is therefore required on this subject.

Jelmer Tomassen, late Captain of the yacht *Nieuw Swoll* has presented to us for payment your bond for *f*1000, dated 20th of August 1649, given for purchased cordage under promise, that it should be paid out of the first lot of dyewood sent over here. We had never heard of it and have therefore been obliged to refer the man back to you, as we have no doubt, that you will find means to satisfy him either out of the customs revenues or otherwise. We should have been able to pay off some smaller creditors by balancing their claims against the duties on goods shipped by the vessels now about to sail, but for reasons mentioned before this mode did not only appear dangerous to us, but was also impracticable this time on account of the great expenses caused by the soldiers, the ammunition, etc., which had all to be paid in cash. Moreover we have been compelled to allow skipper Blommaert, that he may deduct from the duties, payable by him, the cost of subsistence of 40 men for 90 days to be calculated according to the contract made with him. The aforesaid soldiers while making the passage are to be under the command of Captain Fijn, who goes over with wife and children to settle there. The Company owes him a balance of pay *f*200, for which he has troubled us a good deal; if it had been feasible, we would have paid him, but now, as he takes with him a small cargo, we have allowed him to offset the above amount against the duties payable on his return cargo there. This transaction must be kept a secret, that we may not be troubled too much by others. The Captain is to receive, for taking the command of the soldiers, free subsistence during the passage for himself and must deliver them immediately upon arrival there to whomever you may detail.

We think it might be proper, when this ship comes into the harbor, to bring the garrison then present down to the strand, where the newly arrived soldiers are to land and then march them as one command in good order back to the fort. You need not feel bound by this suggestion, if you think

1 Sander Leendertsz Glen, a Scotsman, sailed the patroon's yacht from 1641–1644.

some other way more advisable.

The books sent over tell us partly how much you have expended, but they give us no information whatever of the amounts and values, which you have received, although we have frequently called for it and are still demanding it. We find also that the accounts of equipment are missing, that many accounts are not settled, and other things. You will liquidate every item as far as possible and send over your accounts, so that we may make our balance.

For certain reasons, it is true, we have as yet not deemed it expedient to give you a definite answer in regard to the bouwery, which you are using. This has not been done, because we grudge you the place preferring others, but because we thought you understood our intentions, also because we were ignorant of the value and location of it, in regard to which we have now received some information. We have now fully agreed on this subject with Jan Jansz Damen, acting in your behalf, as you will see by the contract of sale sent over with Jan Claesz Damen.

Peter Gabri annoys us here with a draft, drawn by you on the Company for about *f*500, which he wants paid; Govert Lockermans too, as husband of the widow of Dirck Cornelissen van Wensveen, importunes us for an account of *f*861.9.8, originating out of goods delivered, work done and other sources. As we are however quite ignorant of the transactions, the draft as well as the account of Wensveen, and as we have observed that in his account and others items of monthly wages, pay due to laborers, debts and credits of free people are entered, which do not agree with the book of monthly wages, in which all such accounts are recorded, we have judged it best to decline paying it and you must arrange matters with these and other persons, as well as you can, remembering that the account of Dirck Cornelissen van Wensveen has been credited with the amount of *f*165, 6 st, an item found open in the book of monthly wages to the credit of another man. In paying this account you will deduct this sum from it.

The bookkeepers of monthly wages have discovered that one Jan Jansen van Ilpendam, formerly Commissary at the South River,¹ closed his ac-

1 According to a deposition given by skipper Willem Tomas and Jan Hendricks, freeman, recorded in Amsterdam on August 12, 1651, Van Ilpendam and his wife died four years previously leaving considerable debt for their son, Adriaen Jansz van Ilpendam, schoolmaster at Fort Orange. See GAA, NA #2279, I, folio 18.

counts in 1645 (Secretary Tienhoven informs us, that he was deposed and is dead now) while in the books of following years he is charged in one item with *f*288 and in another with *f*21,25 st. These entries appear rather strange and create dissatisfaction among his creditors here, who ask for a settlement, while we do not know, whence these debts arise. You will please give us an explanation by first chance (at the first opportunity), so that these people here may be given satisfaction.

Closing herewith, we commend you etc. etc.
 Amsterdam, 21st March 1651
 The Directors of the Priv. W.I. Comp.
 Department of Amsterdam

David van Barten.
 J.P. Schulenborch.

[11:30]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
 TO DIRECTOR PETRUS STUYVESANT]

[*several lines lost*]

[] cargo the previous year [] employed again [] to N[ew Netherland] having informed us that the [] private ships with which they sail [] contracted with us and depending on the Company's treasury, they are not permitted appropriate eating and sleeping accommodations in the master's cabin. Therefore, they summon and give notice thereon that their contract should and must be adhered to; and observing that in refusing such they simply are continuing their old ways, or worse, they are acting thereby against the supracargoes, and contrary to our intentions are bringing about much hostility and trouble, we have deemed it necessary to issue your honor this our further order, with the desire that your honor shall in all equity help to maintain the supracargoes in their duties with appropriate complaints, and to let the tenor of the aforesaid signed contract be carried out (an extra copy of which from the forms that we are now using accompanies this).

We have also been informed by other sources that many of []
with the ships now departing, above and beyond our express consent
[]

[*several lines lost*]

[] notwithstanding [] we would not like
[] as dangerous [] land there is
[] and deemed necessary your honor []
and is ordered at once by the [] other appropriate means thereon
[] to keep sight of, because the same [] with the arrival of the
ships [] so that the offenders of [] may be punished for it ac-
cordingly [] with the addition that your honor [] not to ap-
prehend [] hereby unless we do not want that the people going there
would be provided with proper munitions according to their certificates of
permission [] that we [] for the welfare of the community
[] trade of a group of badly-inclined Scots¹ or merchants, seeking
thereby to obviate the same. Whereupon we shall rely

Herewith

Commending your honorable and loyal lord
to God's protection [] we remain

Your honor's good friends,
the directors of the chartered
West India Company at Amsterdam
David van Baerle
Jacob Pergensen

Amsterdam
22 March 1651

[ADDRESSED:] To the honorable, valiant, pious, beloved, loyal
Petrus Stuyvesant Director General
in New Netherland

¹ The term "Scots" implied a small or petty trader.

[11:31]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO DIRECTOR GENERAL PETRUS STUYVESANT]

[*several lines lost*]

[] untimely departure [] supracargo Niclaes [] these accompanying detailed letters [] could be sent by the ship *de Bontekoe*, skippered by Willem Thomasz, [] sailed from Texel [] days, and because it could easily happen, not knowing the whereabouts of the aforesaid ship *de Bontekoe*, which only had a few hours of favorable wind while running out, so that this ship, *de Gelderse Bloem*, or *'t Hof van Cleef* skippered by Adriaen Bloemart, may arrive sooner in New Netherland; therefore, I have sent copies in both of them, or in short, signed letters and bills of lading of *de Bontekoe* for your honor's information. All further communications are going with *het Hof van Cleef*, which your honor might gladly receive, if it arrives first, and shall learn about great secret turn of events. Done at Amsterdam, this April 1, 1651.

Your obedient servant,
Q. P. van Seventer
1651

[11:32]

[LETTER FROM RICHARD DENTON TO
DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]

[]Ge[]all

Necessity forceth mee to bee further troublesome,[] Your Reverend Pastour (I present my humble [] the paines to come and have Mr. Carman [] face to face [] having to judge what should be done []at difference. Hee s[] after your departure went to Hempstead, whence he returned [] till the Sabbath day laset in the evening. The next day I went to h[] Goodman Knowles this Bearer beeing with mee, and desir'd of him that which you appointed

him to pay mee; Hee refuseth to doe it as this Bearer can testify, so that I am still a sufferer by him. I beseech you[] Worship to helpe me in these my sad straits and wrongs. I suppose Hee intend[] to remove himselfe and all his shortly to Hempstead thinking to put me to further trouble and charge, which I am very unfit for, not having either to pay my debts or to supply my wants unlesse I should sell the be[] from under me or what else is as necessary for our subsistence. His ingagement is to pay every quarter: Three quarters are past, and for all him I may sinke or swim. I hope you Worship will so much the rather tender the Oppression and injustice under which my family grones, by how much the more regardlesse he is of us. Beseeching the Lord to blesse and prosper your Person, family and Government, I present my service to you, and humbly take my leave

Your Worships humble Petitioner
 Ri: Denton

Middleburrough
 Aprill 18th 1651

[ADDRESSED:] To the right Worshipfull and much honoured
 Governour of the New Netherlands
 at his House in new Amsterdam
 these present.

[11:33a]

[PERMIT TO MR. EVANS TO TRADE IN DELAWARE]¹

[Monsr. Hudde.]²

[You are hereby] to take notice that [whereas I understand Mr. Evans intends] to come to the Sou[th river to receive somme debts due to] him there I doe here [by require you to permit him soe] to doe without disturbance to [himselfe or vessell, but] that hee may follow his occasions th[ere peacablie, allwayes provid]ed that incase the said Mr. Evans shal[l trade

1 Missing portions from *NYCD*, 12:68–69.

2 Andries Hudde, commissary at the South River.

or handle] either with Christians or natives there, hee [hath promised to] paye the recognition heere and to be accomptabl[e in our Fort] heere for what hee shall doe, therefore you are [likewise] ordered to permit him case shall soe bee, to lett him [handle,] trade or Commerce either with Christians or n[atives] peacable and quietlie without molestatio: or disturbance from [any] of our officers or sould. there.

[11:33b & 34]

[NOTICE PROHIBITING MR. MORE TO TRADE AT DELAWARE]¹

Whereas wee haue recd order from the Right honorable the Lords Bewinthebbers of the West Indie Company, patrons and the right proprietours of this province Called the New Netherlands, in the which all those lands & riuers are included, which by us are Called the South river, & by the English Deleware baye, not to permit or suffer any whatsoever to trade or handle in any of theyre said lymmits, without lycence & payement of the usuall recognition, as our owne nation doe paye, whereuppon wee are bownd to give order to our deputy there, not to permit any whatsoever to trade either with Christians or natives before such tyme as they shall shew Commission, u[nder] the hand and seale of the said West Indie Company or theyre Governor of [this] Province, together with an inuoyce of all theyre goods by our Fiscall [subscribed.] This therefore may give notice unto you Mr. More master of the Catch Called [the] *Sara*, & the merchant thereof that you may not hereafter plead ignorance, that in ca[se] you shall goe to trade in any of the said precincts, without Commissio: of the said Company or our selves, and the payement of the usuall recognition as aforesaid, upp[on] your owne perills bee it. & blame not us, (if after soe faire a warning) for the maintaining of our right and orders, wee shall be Constrained to take such Course in the attaching or supprising your said vessell or goods as wee shall thinke meet & answerable to our Comission. Fort Amsterdam [21th April]

1 Other translation in *ibid.*, 68.

[11:35]

[LETTER FROM DIRECTOR GENERAL STUVYESANT
TO UNKNOWN ADDRESSEE]

The greate desire that I have of [] friendlie and neighbourlie Compliance w[] makes me willing to take any occasio[] may in any measure shew forth my readines therein, the which I shall upon all opportunities [] in action (as expirssio:) in any thing this place may afforde, and you shall please to write to me about, I shall most willinglie serve you, wee having ltelie fowre ships arrived oute of holland and more expect[] whereby our Countrie is not only well supplied with many necessaries for it selfe but wee may well spare some to our neighbours:

The newes' that they bring is of the 4th of May & what I have is not only by intelligence from my friends in Holland, but likewise by a gente of very good worth that Came in the same ships bove that was a member of the state last [] & is that there is not only greate hopes, but an assurance of a friendlie Composure of all differences betwixt Engl: and Holland, & a more neerer & streiter union betwixt both nations then ever, they having mutuallie restored all ships that were taken on either side by resse visalia in the Channell, having likewise two greate Fleetes ready & is supposed to joyne in our designe, as then there was no divulgation of it, but matters were Carried with greate secresie on either side there being a prohibition from both states that none of theyre subjects uppon greate penalties should write or print any thing against each other.

Sir I have further to acquaint you (and intreate your favourable asistance therein) that some of your Counciemen being desirous to be accommodated with a ship for the transport of theyre tobac; the skipper whereof Just speaking with [] waye thereunto, [] your selfe and the rest of the honor[] mee to I gave him all the incur[]ing to [] to you in his behalfe, [] that what you [] lawfull Courte [] favour may be [] and you would be pleased to doe it and []en his ship into your []tion.

You shall ingage me to be
Sir, Your humble servant

[11:36]

[LETTER FROM DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT
TO THE GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS]¹

[Honoured Sirs]

[The great desires] that I have, of [the maintaining of all loveing and neighbourlie] Correspondencie w[ith the severall respective English Jur] isdictions was the [greatest motive that drew mee to meete] the worthy Comissione[rs the last year att Hartford, that] wee might not only in-deavour to [reconcile past differences if] there were any, but likewise a settlem[ent of a more Friendlie] and neerer union betwixt us and amongst [other matters some] passages Concerning the South river [(by you called Delaware bay)] Came in question, betwixt those of the Coll[ony of Newhaven] & us: wee Claiming a right thereunto and those of Newhaven a [old right to certaine parcells of land,] but [for myne] owne parte not having warrant to put that (or any [other] matter of right in these partes of America dulie appertaining to the H: M: th[e Estates]Generall of the united Belgicke Provinces, & by them [graunted] to the Right hon: the Lords Bewint hebbers of the West Indie Company to the arbitration or adjudgeme[nt of] men, as matters were left [us,] they were fownd, & for myne owne parte did & doe hearti[lie] desire that some speedy Course might be pitched upon by the superiours of both nations in Europe, for the absolute determining of that and other differences of lim[itts] betwixt us heere in these partes, that for the tyme to Com[e] there might not be any Cause of jarring betwixt us [or] our posterities, and in attendance thereunto have earnest[lie] indeavoured by letters to my principalis that they would further the same, am crediblie informed that our Embassadour hath instructions from the H: M: to treat and agree with the state of Engl: aboute it, I then likewise declaring myselfe that I should be Constreined, in case any should attempt the setting downe of any people there (uppon any pretence of right & as not dependent uppon the state of Holland) both by p[ro]hib[it]ing and otherwise to hinder them what I Could, having order and instructions from my superiours soe to doe and did reallie beleve that those of New haven would have rested satisfied with the equitie & weight of my proposition and declaration, & not have attempted any thing that waye untill further order oute of Europe, but Contrarye to my hopes & expectation some weekes

¹ Missing material recovered from *ibid.*, 69–70.

past those of the Collonye of New haven sent a vessell this way to passe by our Fort with some 50 men or thereaboutes under the guidance or conduct of Robert Crane & Leiftenant Seely & others [with orders & instructions from them to settle downe in some partes of the South river and by vertu]e of [an onsworne Commission from the united Collonies to] Capt: Nathan[iell Turner, haueing order likewise in theyre] passing by [to deliver mee some letters from Governor Eato]n, wherein I had [the first certaine true inteltigence of theyr]e designe [I confess he]aring of it before (only) [by common reporte. I could doe no] lesse in relation to my duty, to whom [I serve, but hinder theyre] further progresse and not permit them to passe [by, least I might jus]tlye incurre the displeasure of my principalis [with the impu]tatio. of unfaithfulnes and Connivence thereforre I hope [the hon]oured the Governor and magistrates of the honoured Collonie [of] the Massachusetts will not in any measure take offen[ce or] blame me for what I have done, I haveing done it in o[bedie]nce to Command to mee directed (from my principalis) not to permit [a]ny further intrusion or anticipation uppon theyre rights, and likewis[e] haveing beforehand soe fairelie and ingenuously declared my resolution in that poynt the tyme of theyre detention heere, I am sure they cannot saye, but theyre entertainment was neighbourlie & civillie, & soe much I have thought good to acquaint you with, least any should wrongfullie traduce mee with untrue aspertions and whereas I understand there are some there that intend to have recourse unto you either to give you information of these passages, or to require your ayde and asistance for the Carrieing on of theyre designe, I hope your integrities and wisdoms will [] rather advise them patientlie to waite the resolutions & orders of both States oute of Europe then to imbroyle themselves & neighbours to the dangerous events of sad Consequences that may follow in case they shall still goe on with theyre intended designe, and not afforde them any Countenance therein, being formerlie credible in[forme]d, when I was att Hartford that your selves and the rest of the Generall Courtes of New Engl: had fully resolved that in case they of New haven should attempt the setting downe of the said place, & that thereby any warres or troubles should arise you would leave them to themselves, as not haveing your approbatio. therein, the which I hope you will please still to Construe that we goe on in all neighbourlie & friendlie offices of love one towards another in these partes of America, least thereby wee shall give advantage to our Common enemie the Indians whose spirits are not yet soe subdued, nor affections soe towards us but would be glad to Catch att any opportunitie to do us a mischief []

[11:37]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]

1651 26th April

Valiant, Honorable, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Our last letters to you were to be sent by the *Bontekoe* and *Hoff van Cleef* on the 21st and 22d of last month, but as the former sailed rather suddenly with a full cargo before the appointed time and before the supercargo with the Company's letters had come on board, we send them now with the ship *Gelderse Bloom*, hoping that either she or the *Hoff van Cleef* may arrive there before the *Bontekoe* which has no lists of invoices. You will do well to follow the directions given in the aforesaid letters and in our private letters to you and your deputy Dincklage, for we strive to insure harmony, prosperity and an increase of the population of New Netherland. Every day the prospects improve. The bearer hereof Cornelis van Tienhoven, who returns in his former quality of Secretary will inform you of what has further been done here in the negotiations or rather arrival of the envoys from England, in regard to the boundary question with the Parliamentary Committee and also about the complaints; so we need not go into detail.

The said Cornelis van Tienhoven has requested from us permission to purchase a bouwery in New Netherland belonging to the Company and containing about 14 to 16 morgens, together with meadowland, a farmhouse 50 feet long and 22 feet wide, a hay barrack, two mares, a stallion and a negro, now used by Thomas Hal, whose lease is said to expire the coming summer. We were ignorant not only of the value of the place, but also of all its circumstances, whether such a sale would be to the prejudice or advantage of the Company; therefore we thought it more advisable to communicate with you, that you may send us a full report at the next opportunity and we may thereupon consent to the Secretary's request. You will do well therefore not to enter into a new contract with Thomas Hal, but to await our answer to your letter and act accordingly.

We have engaged here as bookkeeper in New Netherland Johannes Dijckman, our former first clerk, at a salary of *f*30 per month exclusive of subsistence money, whom we recommend to you most earnestly, that if there is at present any vacancy or at some future time you may remember to

advance him to such a position as you may believe him fit for considering his past services, behavior and knowledge.¹

In order to increase the population of New Netherland and to promote the trade to it we have resolved that henceforth you shall demand upon all goods which are properly merchandise, coming to New Netherland from English Virginia or New England, a duty of 16 per cent and that all goods sent there from New Netherland shall pass free duty, so that the practice of some people, who ship their goods to New England and then enter them in New Netherland under the lower tariff, may be stopped and no prejudice be done to the merchants who ship their goods directly from here to New Netherland.

The proposition made by you in your beforementioned letter, to increase the duties on goods sent to Virginia to equal those of New Netherland and thus divert the trade from the former, has been found impracticable, for all chambers of the Company being empowered to issue commissions to sail to English Virginia, it would be to their prejudice and to the advantage of the Chamber of Amsterdam and they would not consent to it. You have therefore to act according to the above order, directing 16 per cent to be demanded on goods coming from English Virginia, and you will further please inform us by the next opportunity of your opinion and the result or success of it.

Teunis Andriessen of Amsterdam, who sailed from here as first gunner in the ship *Swol* on the 9th of September 1643, closed his accounts in the books of Curaçao March 30th 1647. He then went to New Netherland, where he is said to have died as mate of the yacht *Liefde*. For three years his mother has petitioned and solicited us for the balance of her son's wages, which we could not give her, not having the books here. You will therefore keep in mind to send us at an early opportunity copies of this and all other ships accounts, that we may be in condition to comply with the reasonable requests of these people and obtain information concerning two items in the account of David Provoost, one of *f*329, the other of *f*59, which we have mentioned to Secretary Thienhoven. Herewith etc.

Amsterdam, the 26th of April 1651

Your good friends

1 Dijckman was appointed commissary and vice director at Fort Orange in 1652.

The Directors of the W.I. Comp.
Chamber of Amsterdam
Johan le Thor
Isaac van Beeck

[11:38]

[LETTER FROM DIRECTORS TO STUYVESANT CONCERNING THE
APPOINTMENT OF CORNELIS VAN THIENHOVEN]

Honorable, Vigorous, Pious, Dear, Faithful.

Secretary Cornelis van Thienhoven reported to us, that shortly before coming away from there he had been appointed by you and the Council to the place of Roeloff de Haase, the former receiver of the Company's revenues and of the tithes, import and export duties etc: considering his long faithful services, we have confirmed this appointment until further orders from this Department, increasing his salary by 2½ per cent for the additional troubles in this office.

We know from experience, that on many lands in New Netherland the tithes called for by the contracts have been unpaid for several years and that on account of the last insurrection of the Indians the non-payment has been connived at and excused: as the people have now been in peaceful possession of their lands for about 6 years, they should not be unwilling to pay up and you must take care to have the collections made at first in such a lenient manner, as you may think best for the avoidance of any trouble and discontent. Advise us of what you do and how you succeed, that we may then consider, what should be done. Relying hereupon we commend you etc.

Amsterdam, the 26th of April 1651.

Your good friends
The Director of the W.I. Comp.
Chamber of Amsterdam
Johan le Thor

Isaac van Beeck

[ADDRESSED:]

To the Honorable, Valiant, Wise, Prudent, Discreet
 Petrus Stuyvesant Director General in New Netherland.

[11:39]

[LETTER FROM SHERIFF UNDERHILL OF FLUSHING
 TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]¹

[Most noble Generall.]

[Thomas Lawrence being at Newhaven was under arrest by Jonas Woode, who exclaimed against your worship that hee could have noe iustice of you and would prosecute you in New England at the Commission Courte; Mr.] Eaton writes [to mee for evidence that the money attached in the hands] of Thomas [Lawrence due to Jonas was by order from yourselfe] and soe to re[maine untill the saide Jonas came hither to answer such] particulars as shoul[de bee laide to his charge. I sent my depostio]n that by order from your worsh[ip the money was attached and that I que]stioned not but at your returne [from the Southriver they might] receive better satisfaction in case you [iudged it meete to give them] an account, this Jurisdiction not being sub[ordinate to theirs, matters in] difference falleing out here not among them wee [have alsoe sent you] inclosed the list of the names of the people according [to your order:] also the examination of the unfortunate death of Nicholas [Bully,] thus commending you to the protection of almighty god I [rest] and remaine yours to command.

Flushing this 24th of August
 1651

John: Underhill

[ADDRESSED:]

¹ Missing material supplied from *NYCD*, 14:143.

[of gunns hee bought at an excessive] Rate & provisions bought for the men which Come in the shipp unto all which I refer you to my [former letter.]¹

Now these are to acquaint you that your [Secretary acquainting] mee wth a desire you had of some provisions [(and my owne] desire being to settle a trade wth you if I might upon a Just & equall way of dealing) If you please to write a few lynes of what you desire I hope I shall furnish you wth such a quantity as shall amount to what is by Ensigne Briant propounded or wthin a 100f of it; only I desire you to send for what you shall want as speedily as you may; & the tyme of you paymt in Coats or skins Beavrs at Mr. Briants prise by him propounded. It will answer my occasions any time before the first of August next; Sr., I hope if you & I doe once Enter to deale each wth other that wee may doe pleasure to on & anoshers; I should have made a voyadge to you for to have procured a discharge to Mr. Alerton, but that I have many occasions heare that Requier my presents. Thus with my love and reall respects to yourselfe & wife I Rest in hast
Newhaven,
25th febr 1651 (1652)

Your very friends to my power
Stephen Goodyear.

[ADDRESSED:]

To the w[orship]full Peter Stevensant
these present
at Manhattes.

[11:42]

[AFFIDAVIT OF MICHAEL BERGIER
CONCERNING CORNELIS MELYN]²

[Today, the 8th of February in the year sixteen hundred and fifty-two, be-

1 This letter no longer exists.

2 Missing material is supplied from *ibid.*, 159–60.

fore me Henrick Schaeff, Notary Public admitted by the] Court [of Holland and residing at [Amsterdam, and before the subscribed witnesses appeared Michiel] Bergier of Angoulesme, [about 22 years old, a servant of Yonker Johan van Waveren,] late Schepen of this City, who in true words, instead of an oath, at the request of the Lords Directors of the West India Company [here testifies,] declares and deposes: It is true, that in the summer of the year 1650, he, the witness, was engaged by Cornelis Melyn, a freeman of New Netherland, as his servant; that in the month of August of the same year he sailed with him in the ship *Nieunederlantse Fortuyn*, skipper Daniel Michielsen; that after remaining a long time in England they arrived in the aforesaid year at the Red Island¹ under the jurisdiction of New England, where the said Melyn purchased some provisions of little importance selling a part of the freight, as brandy, duffels and other goods to the English; that from there they sailed in the same ship to Staten Island, where he landed, secretly at night and the tide not serving, a number of kegs with powder and blocks of lead, weighing one hundred fifty pounds the block, also a chest with muskets, which he, the affiant, had himself cleaned and put in order. That the Director of New Netherland, Peter Stuyvesant, having been informed thereof, some time later ordered the said ship to be attached and brought up to Manhattans Island, where proceedings towards its confiscation were instituted; he, the affiant, has understood that in the end it was confiscated. He further declares, that the said Cornelis Melyn was several times legally summoned to appear, but he refused and did not obey the summons and that fearing he might be arrested for his refractoriness and for his aforesaid misdemeanors, he provided and strengthened himself upon Staten Island, where he resides with 117 to 118 Raritan and Southern Indians each armed with a musket, to defend him against the Director. He deposes further from his own knowledge, that by order and direction of the said Cornelis Melyn he, the affiant, with the said Indians remained in the woods for several days and offers, after the foregoing deposition had been read to him to confirm it under oath in the presence of Yonker Nicolas van Waveren and Jan van Wyck, both residing in this City, who had been requested to act as witnesses and who with deponent and me, the Notary, have signed the record hereof: quod attestor. (Signed) H. Schaeff, not. publ.

1 Rhode Island.

Follows the Instrument of Verification

We the Burgomasters and Administrators of the City of Amsterdam certify to all whom it concerns, that Michael Bergier of Angoulisme about 22 years old has appeared before us upon a summons to testify to the truth at the request of the Directors of the West India Company and that being duly sworn he declared, deposed and said, that the foregoing affidavit, [read to him by the Secretary, was true and he persisted in this declaration, so help him God Almighty!]

[In witness whereof] the seal of this city [has been hereto affixed the 13th day of February] 1652 and below[] at the side is a seal covered in white paper.

Agrees with the register of declarations and verifications, acknowledged by me the undersigned public notary in Amsterdam 28 March 1652
H. Schaeff

[11:43]

[AFFIDAVIT OF THE REV. WILHELMUS GRASMEER CONCERNING CORNELIS MELYN]¹

Today the 14th day of February Ao 1652 appeared before me, Hendrick Schaeff, Notary Public admitted by the Court of Holland and residing at Amsterdam, and before the undersigned witnesses, the Rev. Wilhelmus Grasmeer,² lately a minister of the gospel in New Netherland, whence he returned last November in the ship *Hoff van Cleeff*, who being in this city, deposes and says at the request of the Directors of the Priv. West India Company, that a long time after Cornelis Melyn, a freeman of New Netherland, whom witness knows well, had arrived in New Netherland in the ship *Nieu Nederlantsche Fortuyn* on her last voyage, he, witness, had heard the

1 Missing material supplied from *ibid.*, 160–61.

2 Grasmeeer served as domine at Rensselaerswijck in 1651 after his father-in-law, Domine Megapolensis, left for Manhattan.

Manhattans Indians of New Netherland, living at Nayack, a place on Long Island directly opposite Staten Island, frequently say, that the said Cornelis Melyn had made them believe and declared to them, Director Petrus Stuyvesant would, as soon as he had built a wall around Fort Amsterdam, come to kill them, namely the Indians, whereupon the said Indians fled and came armed to Gravesend, which belongs under the jurisdiction of the aforesaid Company; there relying upon their arms they were guilty of many misdemeanors and using force insulted and injured the inhabitants by beating and kicking them. Being interrogated by the inhabitants, why they did so, they answered, because Cornelis Melyn had told them, that Director Stuyvesant would come to kill them; this, witness says, he heard from the inhabitants and knows, that on account of it they made complaint to the said Director and Council of the insolence, turbulence and attacks of the Indians, requesting to be protected against them. He, witness, knew this from hearing and seeing it every day, being then in New Amsterdam, also that many Indians of different tribes, Raritanas as well as Manhattans, have come several times to his, the witness's, house, also into the house of the aforesaid Director, in fact into every house on Manhattan Island and said, what he, witness, himself heard several times, that the aforesaid Melyn had bribed the Indians to come and murder the Director. In consequence of this and of other threats the Council resolved, that the Director should not leave the city of New Amsterdam unless accompanied by four armed men, which this witness has seen done daily up to the time of his departure and believes is still done. He declares further, that he knows very well, that the said Melyn has several times been duly summoned to appear before the Director and Council and to testify regarding the abuses and smuggling practiced on the last voyage of the aforesaid ship, which summons he always refused to obey and he did not appear. [Witness offers to confirm the foregoing if necessary under oath.]

[Done at Amsterdam in presence of Quirijn Pieter]sen van Seventer and Jan Mast, citizens, as witnesses.

[Henry] Schaeff,
Not. Public.

Follows the Instrument of Verification

We the burgomasters and administrators of the city of Amsterdam certify to all whom it concerns that the honorable Wilhelmus Grasmeeer, servant

of God, [] was in [] Netherland, has appeared before us upon a summons to testify to the truth at the request of the Directors of the West India Company and that being duly sworn he declared, deposed and said, that the foregoing affidavit, read aloud to him by the Secretary, was true and he persisted in this declaration, so help him God Almighty. In witness whereof the seal of this city has been hereto affixed the 28th day of February 1652 and was signed B. Reael; at the side is the city's seal in green wax covered in paper.

Agrees with the original instruments
of declaration and verification.

In witness whereof I sign as
public notary in Amsterdam,
this 26 March 16[]

H. Schaeff, not. publ.

[11:44]

[REPRESENTATION OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER
TO THE BURGOMASTERS OF AMSTERDAM]¹

To the Very Worshipful Gentlemen, their Honors the Burgomasters and Regents of this City of Amsterdam.

Show with due reverence the directors of the Chartered West India Company, chamber of Amsterdam, that by the blessing of God the country, called New Netherland, has in a short time increased in population, cultivation and commerce and that it will continue thus to increase on account of its favorable situation. The Directors endeavor by every means not only to promote agriculture and trade, but also to take care of the administration of the country and the undisturbed peace of its inhabitants, in regard to which several things have occurred, which they are at a loss, without the wise counsel of your Worships, to decide on, viz:

The communities under the jurisdiction of the Company, Dutch as well

¹ Missing material supplied from *ibid.*, 158.

as English, complain in all their letters of the impudence of the Indians, who during the last year or eighteen months have murdered some persons, captured some children and stolen a number of animals, all under pretext, that we had no right to resist them, whereas they had been informed by the deputies of the complainants, who were here from New Netherland last year, that the Supreme Government here had ordered, our officers there should not begin any war against them, as it had been done previously, when with armed hand the Company had compelled these barbarians to live honestly and in peace, which peace they have broken by the aforesaid deeds.

The English people from the Province of New England, laboring under the same difficulties as our inhabitants, have proposed to make with our Director a pact to help each other in time of need or trouble and whereas they are much stronger in numbers than our people, they propose to bring into the field two men against one from our side provided that they also have a double voice in deciding on the legality or illegality of injuries done or war to be commenced.

Deputies of their High: Might: have last year provided safeguards for all the improper complainants, who came here from New Netherland, and relying thereon, they now on their return there, believe themselves authorized to commit all kinds of disorders by inciting evil-minded persons against the director and the Company's officers.

The Vice Director Lubbert van Dinckla[gen, countenances] these seditious persons as much as possible; therefore the directors had decided to recall him by the last ships, that he might answer for his actions. But before our letters reached there, he had gone to Staten Island and joined Cornelis Melyn, the principal actor in these strifes and seditions, who notwithstanding the protests of the directors was last year provided with a safe-conduct and allowed to return there. Upon the island they have established a government according to their liking; also a judicial court. We prefer to be silent on the point, under whose direction and authority this is done.

The honorable deputies of their High Mightinesses have sent without knowledge of the directors as notary public to New Netherland one Dirck van Schelluyne, who there calls himself authorized by their High Mightinesses and as such a movement is directly against the orders of the Company, the directors feel themselves much aggrieved by it.

[The aforesaid honorable deputies of their High Mightinesses have appointed as captain of the train bands in New Amsterdam one Jacob van Couwenhoven, one of the deputies, who last year came hither as complainants without cause.] We say [without cause, as according to the last letters] received, [both the aforesaid communities have had] no knowledge [of it and in fact protest] against their action.

The inhabitants of New Netherland say that if the government [here could be persuaded] to abolish the duty on tobacco grown there, the people would be encouraged to raise more of it, as the soil there is [better adapted] to it than in the Caribbean Islands. They think that by such a step not only the greater part of the English and French trade to these islands could be secured for us, but also that even the English of Virginia would send their return freights of tobacco mostly by way of New Netherland.

It must be considered that tobacco in Zeeland and we believe also in some other provinces, except for Holland tobacco, is not subjected to the impost of the tobacco duty and it may be presumed, that, even if the produce of New Netherland were exempted, the tax on tobacco could still be farmed out, as now only a small quantity comes from there. The said directors find themselves very much embarrassed and inconvenienced by the colonies granted in former times with too extensive privileges and exemptions, which have made their owners so arrogant that some of them went so far in misusing their privileges as to believe that they could prevent and forbid inhabitants of New Netherland to trade within their colonies. This is contrary to the law of nature, especially as understood in this country and by this people.

Whereas most of the preceding facts are considered to be [of such nature, that the Directors as a body cannot resolve or give orders thereon, Therefore they very respectfully request your honorable Worships' wise counsel and advice and thus doing etc.]

[Delivered the] 13th day of February 1652.

This matter has been considered in a conference [held with the following members of the Council on] the 14th day of Feb[ruary 1652, Messrs. Spiegel,) Van Hoorn [and] Blauw.

The Council of this city has thereupon resolved [as follows on the 15th.:]

[11:45a]

[EXTRACT FROM THE RESOLUTIONS OF THE SENATE
OF THE CITY OF AMSTERDAM]¹

February 15th 1652.

[A committee of the Council having been appointed to examine a representation made by the Directors] of the West India Company, [wherein they ask for the honorable council's] decision and advice, as to what to do in regard to some difficulties, which they complain, they encounter in the administration of New Netherland and the said committee having reported their remarks thereon,

Resolved to advise the directors as follows: First, the officers of the Company in New Netherland must resist with all proper force and means the violence and invasions of the Indians, who, they say, have for some time past murdered their subjects, captured children and stolen cattle; and for this reason they may enter into and make a pact in such manner, as they deem most beneficial for their own safety and reputation.

The deputies are of opinion that no deputy of their High Mightinesses has the right to grant safe-conducts, by which evil-minded persons, as mentioned in the remonstrance of the Directors, might gain an advantage over them and under the cover of which they can withdraw themselves from the allegiance and jurisdiction of the Company. It is contrary to the charter, which places the management of the Company's affairs in general into the hands of the Assembly of the XIX, while that of New Netherland, by resolution of the XIX, has been entrusted to the chamber of Amsterdam; therefore, notwithstanding a safe-conduct has been granted, proceedings, as authorized by law, may be instituted there against Dincklagen, Cornelis Melyn, Dirck van Schelluyne, Jacob van Couwenhoven and all others, who either avail themselves of these safe-conducts or else do not comply with the rules and orders of the Company. Should such proceedings be deemed improper, then the aforesaid persons shall be sent over here in irons, if they do not come willingly, to be examined and to answer for their actions.

The council, being specially inclined to promote the colonization of New Netherland, would learn with great pleasure, that their Noble High: Might:

1 Missing material supplied from *ibid.*, 158.

are willing to exempt tobacco, at least that grown in New Netherland and coming thence, from the duty and tax of the farmer.

And finally, the lords burgomasters or their deputies at 's-Gravenhage will assist with their good offices and all possible means, the directors of the West India Company, chamber of Amsterdam, in upholding their charter and in maintaining the preceding points by advocating their cause with the gentlemen of the government. Was signed:

Gerard Hulst

[11:45b]

[FORM OF A CONTRACT FOR IMPORTING SLAVES FROM AFRICA]

[Today the] undersigned director and councilors of New Netherland, [authorized thereto by a resolution] of the chamber at Amsterdam, [parties of the first part, and the owners] of the ship whereof [*left blank*] is [commander] measuring about [*left blank*] tons, [parties of the second] part, have agreed and contracted that the aforesaid skipper shall receive a license and the necessary documents enabling him to trade for slaves on the coast of Africa and to profit thereby as he sees fit. Likewise, he shall return to the Manhathans with the aforesaid slaves and such other cargo, provided that the issued license concerning the coast of Africa does not permit him to trade on the Gold Coast, and that he shall not come any further west than Ardre or at the most Popo;¹ under penalty of forfeiting the aforesaid ship and its cargo. For which purpose the director and councilors shall be allowed to place a supercargo on board the aforesaid ship, (whom the skipper shall be obligated to board in the cabin), and if necessary also to administer an appropriate oath to the crew. For which consent and license the aforesaid owners promise to pay promptly upon the return of the aforesaid ship and before its cargo is unloaded, to the aforesaid director and councilors fifteen guilders for each Negro as duty without claiming any exception or compensation thereon, pledging their persons and possessions, nothing excepted, with renunciation of *beneficium ordinis*, divi-

¹ Ardre and Popo are both in Dahome on the slave coast of Africa.

sionis et excusionis,¹ as having full knowledge thereof.

Done at New Amsterdam this [*left blank*]

[11:46]

[LETTER FROM CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN CONCERNING
PURCHASE OF THE RARITAN COUNTRY]

[Copy.]

[Sir.]

[Arriving at Utrecht from Gelderland I received a letter] from Q. van Seventer, [chief clerk of the] West India Company, dated the [11th of March,] and with it an extract from a letter [written by Baron Hendrick van der] Capelle to your honor and the honorable Edward May, which said that his honor asserted to have bought the Raritan from the natives of the country (while this place has been granted and surrendered by your honors to me as a colony). I request therefore to be informed whether I am to look for another colony.

But I cannot omit to address myself to your honor in regard to it and to request with great respect that I may be sustained in the privileges of a colony, which has been granted to me, since no previous purchase had been made, his honor would not be able to maintain his claim, for his honor himself declares that he has given directions to buy the Raritan and believes or thinks that it is already purchased. This is not certain, while on the other side I have not only given directions two years ago to buy that district for me, but I have also received papers and communications about it, which I shall show to your honor that the same has been purchased for me and paid to the lawful owners and natives of the country (as I stated to your honors in my request for the grant), [and I cannot believe that, even

1 Legal expression denoting a privilege or right which allows a surety to require that the creditor first proceed against the principal and exhaust his remedy against him, before resorting to the surety; and allows one of several co-sureties to insist upon paying only his pro rata share of the debt.

though they are savages, they will sell a piece of property twice, but rather think that some persons have made his honor believe that this was a good piece of land, most convenient for his purposes, and have therefore acted in this manner to oust me.] But I trust that the most honorable lords directors will uphold me in the grant given by them, in which your honor will please to support my interest, to have my privileges confirmed, for I shall not cede nor surrender my claim to Baron van der Capelle. His honor has himself written to me, to which I answered as your honor may see by the enclosure. Commending your honor with my very dutiful respects to the protection of the Almighty I remain, as ever,

Sir, your honor's obedient servant
[Cornelis van Werckhoven]

Utrecht, 18/8 March

[11:47]

[LETTER FROM BARON VAN DER CAPELLE
TO CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN]¹

[Copy of a letter from Baron van der
Capelle to the honorable Werkhoven.]

[I learned from the directors of the West India Company, when I passed through] Amsterdam [on the 17/27 of this month] that your honor had selected two colonies in the country of the Nevesinck and Raritans Indians, the native proprietors of that district, near Staten Island; as I have bought from the same natives and proprietors some land near Staten Island on the mainland a long time ago, to add to the safety of that island, I informed the lords directors thereof, as soon as I heard the above and wish to communicate it also to your honor that no trespass may be committed on my territory, bought from and paid for to the lawful proprietors.

I know that your honor will not do anything to my prejudice, for the sake of our long and intimate friendship, and therefore trust that your honor will, upon receipt of this information, select two other colonies not on the

1 Missing material supplied from *ibid.*, 31–32.

land, bought by me, but at another place, for the extent of New Netherland is very great and just as good soil may be found at other places, as in the aforesaid Nevesinck or Raritans country near Staten Island.

Therefore our correspondence about this matter ought to contribute to a better and more useful promotion of the colonies, which we both intend to establish, and to the advancement of the cultivation of the soil and population the country for the benefit of the Company and the [service of our common country: I expect for these reasons a definitive answer and advice, whether your honor will undertake the journey in the spring notwithstanding the present warlike preparations and reprisals of the English] Republic.

(signed)

Henr. [van der Capelle toe Ryssel]

[11:48]

[ENTRY BY CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN AT THE CHAMBER OF AMSTERDAM FOR TWO COLONIES, ONE AT THE NEVESING AND THE OTHER AT TAPPAN AND GRANT OF THE ABOVE COLONIES]¹

[Today the 7th of November of the Year One Thousand Six Hundred and Fifty One appeared at the office of the West] India Company [at Amsterdam the Honorable Cornelis van] Werckhoven, Councillor [of the Municipality and former sche]pen of the city of Utrecht, who declared himself patroon of two colonies, which he intends to establish in New Netherland, one beginning at the Nevesinck and stretching northward to near the colony of the lord of Nederhorst, the other beginning at Tappan and stretching northward through the Highlands, both subject to the conditions and conform to the rules, lately made by the Company and delivered to their High: Might: for approval, or such other privileges and exemptions, as may be granted hereafter by the aforesaid Company with the knowledge of their High: Might:.. The aforesaid lord van Werckhoven promised to act in everything properly and for the service of the Company, while his honor receives on the part of the Company a promise of every help, favor and as-

¹ Missing material supplied from *ibid.*, 29.

sistance possible, in witness whereof this record has been made on the day and in the year as above.

The directors of the chartered West India Company, chamber of Amsterdam, to all, who shall see this or hear it read, Greetings.

Let it be known that they have consented and authorized, as they herewith consent and authorize his Honor Cornelis van Werckhoven, Councilor of the common council and schepen of the city of Utrecht, that he may, as Patroon, establish a colony in New Netherland, beginning at the Nevesinck and stretching northward to near the colony of the Lord of Nederhorst, all subject to the conditions and conform to the rules, [lately made by the Company and submitted to their High Mightinesses the Lords States General for approval, or all such other privileges and exemptions as may hereafter be granted by the said Company with the knowledge and] approval of their High Mightinesses. [They] order, charge and request therefore everyone, whom this may in any way concern, not to hinder his said Honor, Cornelis van [Werckhoven,] herein, but to help, favor and assist him, when necessary, whereas thus it has been decided to be for the benefit of the Company.

Thus done at the session in Amsterdam, the 7th of November 1651.

The same for a colony beginning at Tappan, near the colony of Van Nederhorst and stretching northward through the Highlands.

[11:49]

[PETITION OF GERAERT VAN DER VOORDE, ISAAC MELYN AND
OTHERS REQUESTING RESTITUTION OF A CARGO
CONFISCATED IN NEW AMSTERDAM]

[] here at [] respectfully submit Gerart van []
also Isacq Melijn and Christoffel van G[] also of this city of
Amsterdam how they [] decided in the year sixteen hundred [] to
send some materials and other cargo to N[] (at the
insistence of Cornelis Melijn, patroon [] of the island located
near the Manhatans in New Netherland to be used there for the estab-

lishment of some farms: payment for land, livestock, and other necessities associated thereto. Therefore, in the month of July of this year, the aforesaid materials and cargo were registered with the honorable Company in the name of the aforesaid Melijn and Adriaen vander Doncq, and after the customary inspection and payment of duties applying thereto, loaded in the ship named *de Fortuyn*, skippered by Daniel Migielsen, who was obligated to deliver the same, upon arriving at the Manhattans, to Al-lard Anthoni, the petitioners commissary, after showing the bills of lading thereof. Now the petitioners have been informed that the aforesaid ship was forced to put in at the Red Island [Rhode Island] by the urging of sailors, crew members, and all the passengers, also with the consent of the supercargo, after having been forced off course for over four months by extraordinary storms and contrary winds, and having come to the end of their foodstuffs so that only one half barrel of water was left, (after having rationed out their last bread the a few days before). Some foodstuffs and necessities were purchased from the English there, for which some of the petitioners' cargo was traded for lack of money. After continuing their voyage and arriving at the Manhatans, their destined place of disembarkation, the honorable fiscal decided to institute proceedings against the aforesaid Cornelis Melijn as initiator of the aforesaid breaking of bulk at the Red Island, accusing him in addition of [] some munitions at Staten [] the aforesaid Melijn [] by judgment of the [] fiscal denied his request and the [] the fiscal [] a wrong parcel [] the honorable fiscal addressed to the [] skipper and [] with the same thing [] by the judgment of 22 April 1651 the ship and [] redeeming the goods and merchandise of the passengers and sailors [] these proceedings and breaking of bulk as annexed; provided that a proper bill of lading thereof, signed by the skipper, be produced, and also that such goods and merchandise intended for the advancement of farms be recorded, because now that the petitioners as well as the sailors and the passengers are innocent in the purported breaking of bulk, and a proper bill of lading of their loaded goods, signed by the skipper, be produced. It is also known that neither Cornelis Melijn nor Adriaen vander Doncq (in whose name the loading of the petitioners' cargo was done) have appended anything in any way or fashion, either directly or indirectly (as the petitioners have offered to confirm by oath if required), according to these

proceedings, therefore, we request that your honors be pleased to order and command their commissary to deliver and restore to the petitioners or their commissary the proceeds of such goods confiscated from their merchandise according to the following list thereof with expenses.

Following is the list of what was confiscated from the petitioners' merchandise:

3 anckers of brandy sold at 40 gl. each	1560
11 ditto paid in cash at 40 gl.	
2 anckers of distilled waters sold at 36 gl.	1080
28 ditto paid in cash for the same price	
28 pieces of duffel, long 1015 at 62 stivers	3145:14:8
600 lb. of kettles sold at 26 stivers	780:-
140 lb. pepper at 24 stivers	168:-
9 lb. cinnamon at 4 gl	37:-
490 lb. currants at 11 stivers	269:10:-
416 pieces of linen at 38 stivers	790:17:8
18 hats for	158:-
242 pieces of woolen cloth at 30 stivers	<u>363:-</u>
	Total f7352:2-

[MARGINAL NOTATION:]

[*four short lines lost*] the ship *N. Nederlantse Fortuyn* (transporting in moveable items) that recognition fees have been paid on the goods, bills of lading confirmed, and notation made on the manifest; moreover, by virtue of the judgment they ought to be released by the director and councilors, it has been decided that the same be added to the letter, which shall be written to the aforesaid director. Done at the session this 19 February 1652 in the presence of the advocate, Q. van Seventer.

[11:50, 51]

[NOTARIZED COPY OF THE BILL OF LADING OF
DE NIEU NEDERLANTSE FORTUYN]

[*several lines lost*]

[] before Texel in order to sail to Manhattan in New
 [] with the first [] shall be
 [] my right, documentation [] the deck of
 [] of Gerard van der Voorde and company []
 two oxheads and one aem of brandy, forty anckers of distilled waters, one
 chest with hats, one chest with stockings and gloves, thirty-[] cakes of
 soap, three chests with kettles and lead, one roll of hair cloth, four boxes,
 four kegs of steel, two half bales of pepper, one chest of cinnamon, one
 half [] of currents, eight casks of bird lime, 5400 lb. rope, five baskets
 of nails, four chests with duffels, one chest of lime, one keg with axes; all
 dry and in good condition, and marked with this same displayed mark.
 All of which I promise (if God may grant me a safe voyage [] with
 my aforesaid ship at the aforesaid Manhattan to the honorable Sr. Allert
 Anthony or to his factor or deputy; provided that I am paid for my freight
 of this aforesaid cargo seven hundred and ninety guilders and the average
 according to the custom of the sea. And in order to satisfy this which has
 been stated, I pledge myself and all my chattles, and my aforesaid ship with
 all its appertunances. In testimony of the truth I have signed three bills of
 lading with my name, or my signature done on my behalf, all with the same
 contents; if one be satisfied, the remainder are void. Written in Amsterdam
 the 10th day of August in the year 1650. Below was written: Thus states the
 merchant and it was signed Daniel Michielsen.

This agrees with the original printed and written bills of lading dated and
 signed as above. Witnessed by me as public notary in Amsteldam, this 13th
 of March in the year 1652.

H. Schaef, public notary

[11:52]

[COPY OF THE MANIFEST OF *DE NIEU NEDERLANTSE FORTUYN*]

[*top damaged*]

Adriaen vander Donck

[]00 bricks

[	]	000	pantiles		
[	]	2	whetstones		
[	]	12	hand millstones		
[	]	6	baskets of nails valued at	f[]
[		2	chests		
		1	basket ironwork	f[]
			for all sorts of rope	f[]
			one chest with farmer's stockings	f[]
			for shoes in two crates	f	225,,-
hereof exempt	f250,,-		for bleached and unbleached linen	f	1000,,-
hereof exempt	f200,,-		for coarse woolen cloth ¹	f	700,,-
hereof exempt	f75,,-		for hats and caps	f	150,,-
exempt as above			one package of books and paper		
exempt as above			for farm kettles	f	300,,-
			300 lb. pepper & 20 lb. cinnamon		
hereof left exempt	f200		1050 lb. currents & others together	f	375,,-
			32 cakes of soap	f	200,,-
			2 boxes and 2 barrels of steel	f	80,,-
these 5 entries exempt			8 casks of bird lime	f	50,,-
as above			for their heat resistant clothes ²	f	100,,-
			10 anckers of brandy	f	100,,-
			for kettles	f	600,,-
			35 duffels in 5 crates	f	1650,,-
Recognition & convoy			30 anckers distilled waters	f	380,,-
			2 oxheads & 1 aem of brandy	f	400,,-
			for grain, ribbons, thread etc.	f	340,,-
For the passengers,			2 oxheads of wine & 2 oxheads of vinegar		
Also for each			1 gun, 12 lb. gunpowder & 12 lb. lead		
Adriaen vander Donck and Cornelis Melijn			have paid for the goods that for certain reasons		
were not exempt from recognition and convoy duties.					

Convoy

35 pieces of duffel valued at	f	1650,,-	f	14,,-
2 oxheads and 30 anckers of brandy	f	750,,-	f	15,,-
for grain, ribbons, thread etc.	f	350,,-	f	11,,08

1 *Pijlaecken & pletsen*, both are defined as coarse woolen cloth; however, they may have varied in weight and/or finish.

2 *Cleden tot eesten*, probably leather aprons etc. worn by blacksmiths.

900 lb of copper kettles	f 600,,- f 6,,15
300 lb. of pepper and other spices	f 175,,- f 6,,15
for hats and caps	f 75,,- f 2,,10
for coarse woolens	f 500,,- f 8,,-
for linen	<u>f 750,,- f 7,,-</u>
	f4870,,- f 71,,-
Recognition at 16 per cento	<u>f 779,,-</u>
	<u>f 850,,12</u>
Carried over	f850,,12

[*verso damaged on top*]

[] tools,	[]
[] blankets and other household []	[]
	some nails and construction []
[] containing	150 lb. copper kettles, []
	farmer's stockings []
[] packed in mats ¹	[]
[] hold goods etc. Recognition	f24,,[]
[] and furniture, Convoy	<u>f 2,,15</u>
[] 3 brandy kettles with their coils	
[] 1 chest containing 10 short pieces of duffel	f400,,-
[] 1 barrel of construction tools and for trifles	<u>f100,,-</u>
	f500,,-
recognition f80,,-	
	f86,,10,,[]
convoy f 6,,-,8	
Allard Antonij for himself.	
3 small chests with books, linen, and other things,	
1 small chest containing knives and stockings	f150,,-
1 small chest of writing paper	f 25,,-
1 chest containing 7 pieces of duffel	<u>f350,,-</u>
	f525,,-
Recognition f84,,-	
Convoy <u>f 9,,-</u>	f 93,,-, -
	Total f1056,,18,,-

1 Fragile objects were often packed in reed mats.

[11:53]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM
TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

Our last letters were dated the 21st, 22d, and 26th of March of last year, in which we wrote as much as was then necessary; in the meantime we have duly received your letters of the 26th/27th of November 1650 by way of English Virginia and of the 21st, 29th, and 30th of September of last year by the ships *de Geldersche Blom*, *de Bonte Koe*, *het Hoff van Cleeff*, *Keyser Carel* and *St. Michiel*; in addition we received several documents and papers, which we shall answer as briefly and as substantively as possible. The satisfaction given to the people of our own as well as of the English nation by our writings made us resolve to continue this once again; besides preparing the copies of the aforesaid letters, which would be unnecessary, if some disruptive souls were not trying to convince the community that these letters were not conceived by the entire board, but only by some individual directors. Therefore, the same duplicates are signed by all the directors now in office so that the community and good inhabitants can clearly see and note what these false and seditious persons are up to. We do not doubt that we shall have enough means to suppress their malicious intentions. The same community shall be even more assured of our good intentions when they learn of our favorable resolutions herein on their various requests.

They complain bitterly over the improper trade in gunpowder, lead, and guns carried on there by private parties living there. In order to prevent this as much as possible, we herewith send a printed placard, [with the execution of which the fiscal is strictly charged].

[From our secret resolution, which we entrust herewith to the honorable general], regarding the vexations by the Indians, of which the inhabitants complain and to which they are exposed through the instigations of evil-minded persons, who make the Indians believe, that we are not allowed to punish them for their ill doings, your honor will perceive, that if necessary, in an emergency a league may be made with our English neighbors, that thereby the insolence and wantonness of the barbarians can be held in check; we cannot however consent to give them a preeminence in the

1 Missing material supplied from 11:54, a duplicate of this letter omitted here.

council, for we consider that dangerous.

We consent to their request to abolish the duty of 8 percent upon tobacco raised there; we are besides petitioning the government that when the duties are again farmed out, the duty upon New Netherland tobacco may be exempt. That should be a great benefit to the planters there, and in order to favor such plantations still more, we consent therewith upon the request of the inhabitants there that they may, in their own ships, fetch from the coast of Africa as many Negroes as they shall require for agriculture under the enclosed conditions and regulations. There remains now only to grant their request concerning the freighting of one or two ships for their own account, regard being had to their obligations to and engagements with our colleagues Edward Man and Isaac van Beeck; [they have of course in view the] profits to [accrue by such freighting from the return cargoes and the] transport of [many people, which for some years past private] traders have been enjoying. Our answer must be that at present many difficulties present themselves to this plan; notwithstanding we had already undertaken to freight a ship of 200 lasts, armed with 20 guns, for which we had offered 8000 guilders and would even have given a little higher price, when the following happened.

First, we were summoned by the burgomasters, who offered us 150 boys and girls from the asylums, who were willing to be brought to this place for passage money amounting to 30 per head or to pay the board at 8 stivers per day; the aforesaid lords had already made a provisional order that all private freighters should transport all needy persons at this rate, which is a reason so many people are coming over in these ships. We had made provisional arrangements with some skippers for the passage of the aforesaid youngsters; also at the same time worked out with the burgomasters under what conditions these children were to be placed with good masters. Namely, they were to be obligated for a period of 4 years, and would receive, besides the proper subsistence of food and drink, 50 to 60 annually for clothing or as much more as your honor would be able to arrange, of which those girls who were to marry, with your honor's consent, within the aforesaid term would be relieved, and when the obligated term, as prescribed, would be expired, they may accept further service with their masters, on such conditions to which they might agree with one another; and to those who would remain free, 25 morgens of land each were to be allotted, or as much as they were willing to cultivate. These conditions were approved by the burgomasters and pleased many of the young people and we

believed that the community there would have gained their point by these means, but when we thought we were quite sure of it, it happened that the ships of the English parliament, commissioned with letters of reprisal against the inhabitants of this country, captured about 60 of our merchant ships, among others, also the small ship named *Keyser Carel*, coming from your place, then subsequently plundered to an extent and released. This matter has been considered very strange by the gentlemen of our government, and for this reason three ambassadors were sent to England, with the intention to effect through them a cessation of such larcenies; however, contrary to this, it so happened that during the time of these negotiations the English parliament's ships have taken 25 to 26 ships near the Caribbean islands and Barbados, being mostly ships of this country, which was received here in such a way that preparations are being made to equip 150 ships, which shall be put to sea in a short time, in order to recover by these means the damages suffered. You can easily guess what the consequences might be. We wanted to relate this in some detail, on the one hand, to warn your honor to be on guard; and on the other, that your honor can guess why the aforesaid shipments cannot be carried out, for it does not seem as if many goods will be sent to your place this year, because partly last year many goods have remained unsold, and partly for reasons and fears already stated. From all of which nothing else is to be expected than that the income from our duties shall be very small, and yet we see the necessities, which you request, grow more and more expensive; and in order to demonstrate how much we are interested in that country, your honor shall see by the arrival of these ships that almost all the requests in your honor's list have been satisfied, even including the requested sailors and soldiers. Among whom your honor shall find a few noted on the roll to be obligated as a soldier for one year from their arrival there, at which time they will engage in agriculture, which has been their customary trade. We have made no objections to this because we can send others in their place next year. Your honor can now sufficiently see how we are trying, indeed, beyond our capacity, to make this country flourish, so that we might finally enjoy the fruits thereof after such heavy expenses. We had expected for a long time some return in beaverskins and dyewood, for which your honor had given us hope for some time, as your honor had informed us that you were busy gathering a cargo of beavers, but until now have heard nothing more of it. Yet such returns shall have to come or we shall be compelled and necessitated to refuse sending you such liberal shipments.

It is true that we had ordered Vice Director Roodenburgh not to allow any

dyewood to be shipped from the island¹ because we had decided to freight a ship immediately in order to fetch a cargo from there, not doubting that he would have taken proper care to have a full load ready upon the arrival of the bearer of this, Adriaen Bloemart, whose ship, *het Hoff van Kleef* we have chartered by the month according to the enclosed charterparty. The said director must also be warned that some of our officials, among others Jan Janssen van Hussen, have been so bold as to give and to sell quantities of dyewood to some skippers putting in at Bonaire, as the enclosed bills of lading will show. We have also been informed by good authority that the aforesaid director is carrying on an extensive trade in horses to the Caribbean islands, which can only lead to the islands of Curaçao and Aruba being destitute [of horses] in a few years, to the great disservice and detriment of the Company. We are also greatly displeased because we have as yet received neither from those places nor from your honor's any accounting of the prizes captured there or of ships sold and the income of the goods sent there, although we have asked repeatedly for them. This was partly the reason why we sent a bookkeeper there, so that there may be no more excuses of having no help, or not being able to have the books ready, as has happened again with the commissary Carel van Bruggen. However, we do not doubt that by the next ships coming over we shall see the pertinent balance sheets, according to his promises, so that we can record everything properly. For this purpose we have established here a separate bureau for New Netherland affairs. Therefore, it is necessary that we receive by the first opportunity the pertinent registers of all lands, plantations, and houses, which were let out on lease on behalf of the Company, and at what prices and conditions the same were rented out. And as the exemptions show that the island Manhatans is always to be reserved for the Company, yet we have reason to believe that some plantations and lots have already been given out to private parties without our knowledge. We require detailed information concerning it, for it has the appearance that with God's help we shall have a large population there in a few years. We must therefore keep good order so that everyone may find a suitable place and so that the land may be parceled out with greater equity than has hitherto been the case, when everyone seems to have done what he wanted, without the knowledge of the [Company] directors or their officials, as can now be shown in the case of Wouter van Twijler, Olfert Gerritsen, Lubbert van Dincklaecken, Jacob Wolfertsz and others who have seized much land, buying it from the Indians without our consent or knowledge. We consider

1 Curaçao.

this to be intolerable and therefore deem it necessary that your honor warn everyone by public notice that no one shall undertake to purchase or take possession of any land without the knowledge and approval of the Company and their officials; also, to dissolve all such purchases made hitherto, under the condition, nevertheless, that they shall be reimbursed for whatever they have laid out heretofore, so that the Company shall vest itself therein by confiscation; yet with the aim that we are and remain inclined to grant everyone as much land as they will undertake to cultivate and populate, provided that fealty be shown the Company. However, our intention is not to parcel out land with indefinite boundaries, as has previously occurred, namely entire islands, as happened with Cornelis Melijn who has never settled more than 5 or 6 living souls on 8 miles of land. Consequently, his title has lapsed some time ago; and it would have been proper that it should have been taken from him some time ago and parceled out to people [who would have better fulfilled] their conditions. Now it seems that the lords Hendrick and Alexander van der Capelle have negotiated with this fellow and bought from him one half of the island without previously informing us; in addition to this the lord Hendrick vande Capelle declares that he has had purchased for his account the land of the Nevesincx and Raritans behind Staten Island, which land, without knowing such, we have granted to the lord Cornelis van Werckhoven who is coming over with a good number of people to take possession of it, as your honor shall be able to see from the commission granted to him. If this lord is well disposed toward the affairs of New Netherland and especially those of the Company, as we do hope, then he may become an instrument by which many people could be attracted there, although we wish that we could have refused the grant of such a colony. Inasmuch as we agree with your honor's feelings that this is a total disservice to the Company, we were not able to put this man off, as he is a member of the government, and so that we should not appear to want to obstruct the growth of population. Now we find ourselves already touched by inconvenience with this grant. The lord Van de Capelle claims to have been in possession of the aforesaid land for a year or year and a half, against which we must say that we have had no knowledge of it, and that they shall have to come to an agreement with one another. These are the fruits of wanting to establish a government within a government.

Had your honor sent Dincklagen here, maybe this incident would have been prevented.¹ It certainly can be done in a fundamental way, consider-

1 See document 11:44 for comments on Dincklagen's problems.

ing he resigned his office without a proper accounting. Therefore, it can not be understood how he is due any salary, and we rather [think that he was resolved to leave the Company's service under some disingenuous pretext] already in the year 1650, when he was pressuring your honor in such an exorbitant manner to have his salary paid in full, which was not enough for him, but also had to stir up the common soldiers over it. We have winked at many impertinent acts of some restless spirits as much as possible, hoping that they might be shamed by our benevolence and discretion; however, seeing that every courtesy has been of no help, we shall have to avail ourselves of God, the law, and nature, with which we hereby charge and command your honor that, if you should discover any separate gatherings, conventicles or machinations against the government of our state or country, you are to proceed against such malcontents according to their crimes, considering however that we do not desire that anyone be given cause or reason to complain that he is being dealt with because of private passions. Whereby we notice in many reports, albeit from malcontents, that some take shelter in this pretext. Although we have to believe and view favorably those who do not deserve it. Nevertheless, in order to silence everyone, we have resolved hereby to approve your honor's proposal that your honor establish there a bench of justice formed as much as possible after the laws of this city. For this purpose we are sending printed copies relating to all benches of justice and the entire government. For the present, we believe that it will be sufficient to elect one schout,¹ two burgomasters, and five schepens; further, that all judgments shall be appealable to the High Council in order to obtain there a definitive judgment. Care should be taken in the selection of the aforesaid persons [who should be honest and] respectable and whom we hope can be found among the burghers there. [We desire] as much as possible [that preference be given to persons of our nationality], which we think will be most satisfactory to [the burghers and inhabitants.] We also agree with your honor's proposal to establish there a common school,² and it is thought that such could be started with an associate teacher,³ who could be employed for *f*200 to *f*250 annually, for which we recommend to your honor the person of Jan de la Montangnie, whom we are also provisionally favoring therewith, and your honor can use the house of the City Tavern, if it is suitable thereto.

We cannot see by what means we can prevent the distribution of inferior

1 "one schout" has been crossed out in 11:53 but retained in the duplicate 11:54.

2 *Triviale School*.

3 *Hipododasculum*, from Latin *hypodidascalus*, under teacher.

sewant, as long as the fiscal will not properly execute his office, and we fear that your honor has not come up with the proper means by increasing the value of money 25 percent in order thereby to bring small specie into the country, of which we believe a quantity shall go over with this ship, whereby your honor shall be able to perceive the fruits of this resolution.

However, general experience teaches that the increase of the value of money has usually been the ruin of countries and peoples. Therefore, we judge this matter to be very dangerous, and deem it most inadvisable to have come to such a resolution without our prior knowledge.

Concerning the trade at Boston and Virginia, we have already given your honor our order thereon. We still cannot figure otherwise than that we would be prejudiced by these means through inequities, and we deem it necessary that all [merchandise coming that way] into our territories pay the same duties as those coming directly from this country. We firmly believe that the Verbruggens¹ and others are employing various means to carry on smuggling. We here are in no position to prevent it, but closer attention should be paid there by unloading, which is the duty of the fiscal. He has to take care of matters, or we shall have to employ other means. On the other hand, these same Verbruggens and many others complain that your honor has raised the duty on merchantable beavers to 15 stivers a piece, as we have also found in the bills of lading. They claim therefore that what your honor has received in excess duties there be refunded. We also cannot refuse them that, because it has been our intention and express order that your honor shall demand only 8 percent from each merchantable beaver, and the same being calculated at 8 a piece. It is also our express order once again, so that we do not continue to have new difficulties with the merchants.

We cannot imagine the great dangers, which your honor ascribes to the commission granted the ship *den Waterhont*, which is different from all other commissions granted to other ships, being chartered for outbound and return voyages. This was not the case with regard to *den Waterhont*, which was only chartered for the voyage to your place; and having arrived there he was to try his luck at finding an advantageous return cargo. Now *het Hoff van Cleeff* is to do the same, unless it be chartered by us for Curaçao and the neighboring islands, as previously stated. Therefore, we have

1 The Verbrugge Company of Amsterdam traded both in New Netherland and Virginia through its agent Govert Loockermans.

been unable to see any dangers in the aforesaid commission, but do so in his neglect to obtain letters of reprisal, as all other skippers have done; especially, as he had the luck to encounter a sugar bark, which he also captured, and your honor and councilors confiscated by formal judgment, and a reparation was made there concerning the same prize with every appearance as if the aforesaid skipper had had a commission in debit form. As a result, we have to say that this prize was taken for the benefit of the Company, but not for the skipper and his owners. Therefore, all this sugar ought to have been confiscated and to have come to us in order to be proceeded thereon here for the rights and claims of the Company against the Portuguese accordingly. Consequently, we now also suffer many calumnies and have to respond to various proceedings, among others the owners, and also the underwriters thereof, have put an attachment on this sugar, claiming, because the skipper did not have a proper commission of reprisal, that he ought to be punished as a pirate, and more of the same, so that we already are having much difficulty with it and do not know how this matter shall turn out, for we are aware that such people still have some spokesmen here, moreso because the insurance loss is a burden on the burghers and inhabitants here. We are also aware of this with regard to Johannes Dijckman and other passengers who attract little interest by complaining to have received too small a share of the reparation; for which they could not make claims until the matter had been definitively settled here. In any case we have learned that they have received more than they could have possibly expected. In addition to this, we are aware that this matter has been sadly handled; that much merchandise has been stolen from the cargo, in particular, all the loaf sugar, a quantity of tobacco, silverwork, and some gold specie. Also, eight chests were kept back for expenses, which is a great deal, and a large quantity for gifts and the such, which causes many complaints here. The same has happened with the ship named *de Nieu Nederlantsche Fortuyn*, with Daniel Machielsen as skipper. If as now appears from every piece of evidence that the aforesaid ship and cargo seems to have been confiscated with good legal instruments and for good reason, then we shall still have much trouble with it, because some people who have had shares in it, cannot understand that the ship, although a dead instrument, can sin. However, we believe that such people shall have to inform themselves better. Yet that is not the matter about which we are concerned, but rather we notice that the fiscal neglected to discover the goods of contraband, from which the greatest right of confiscation can be claimed, and even if we had been more diligent here about obtaining more certain evidence

about what munitions of war were in it, as your honor will be able to note from the accompanying certificates, then there would have still been quibbling about the documents concerning this, which were sent to us from there, because we deem some of the declarations of the pilot and crew to be contradictory, and we are very much surprised that we were not informed more clearly about these proceedings and this confiscation. We consider the sentence [very intricate, as it declares ship and] cargo liable to confiscation excepting the property of the crew and passengers and what has been duly cleared and that this may be proved by the manifests. Now we learn that a various goods have been sold there by public auction, amounting, according to list sent us, to *f*7352.2, and we are told that it was genuine merchandise, and not subject to confiscation, without any mention of what is to be done with this money; namely, whether it is kept in trust for the benefit of those who have a right to it, or whatever is the case. Although no manifests have appeared thereof, your honors can certainly see from the bills of lading and lists sent to you that the same merchandise has been properly recorded here and the recognition fees thereof satisfied. Therefore, even if the manifests were completely lacking, these goods could still not be confiscated, because as it often happens here large quantities of goods shipped from these lands are sent overseas accompanied by nothing but simple bills of lading. In any case there is no need for a dispute here because the manifests thereof were properly produced for us, of which we are sending you herewith authentic copies. That these manifests have not been produced there, is because of the timidity of Allert Antony to whom these goods were consigned and consequently ought to have been claimed by him; however, malicious people have frightened him by saying that his own goods, which he received duty free, [would be challenged]. Now [the owners] have requested of us the restitution of the aforesaid money and we see no reason that they can be denied, and we can only hope that it has been kept there in trust and under good care, and consequently must be restored to the owners. As we have already had good reason to say that this matter has not been clearly enough revealed to us, so we have still more to say concerning the proceedings involving the ship because not a word has been said about it, whether it is to be used by the Company, or just where it may be. However, we understand from strangers that it is supposed to have been sold for the sum of *f*3200, and that it is supposed to have been sent to Curaçao or the Caribbean islands with foodstuffs. Such proceedings make us suspicious. Now the aforesaid ship is being claimed by the lord Hendrick vande Capelle and his partners, alleging that this ship

cannot be confiscated because of the misconduct of Cornelis Melijn. We say that said Melijn has been condemned as surety on behalf of the skipper, and that before the judgment [was pronounced] sufficient bond was posted, [and] that also his real estate was attached beforehand, and that they can petition and claim the income with full justification. Now we are lacking once again the proof of what it came from; also, what has become of the money. If the skipper received it, then he is responsible for it to the owners. From this your honor can well perceive that we need much clearer proofs not only concerning this also concerning some [preceding cases of] confiscation, [which caused] us nothing but great trouble, from which we ought to be spared.

We are quite concerned regarding the request of the Canadian Indians who have been involved in a war with the Maquasen¹ and are resolved to go visit them. In order to do so, passage to the North River² would be necessary, which passageway they requested of your honor. We deem and fear such permission very dangerous as it might lead to strife with the Indians; moreso, for reasons spoken about previously. Therefore, we consider it best to refuse them this passageway in a polite manner.

We cannot sufficiently express our amazement at the insolence and impertinence of Brant van Slichtenhorst, who has undertaken to deprive some people of their gardens, which they had laid out near Fort Orange. To this we can only say that we desire our authority near the fort to be maintained in everyway as far as a cannon can reach. If he has injured any burghers within these limits or may have damaged anything, then he must repair it and make compensation for the damage in whatever way it might be. As far as we are able to understand, the colonizers of Rensselaerswijck have come to an agreement here and shall apparently send out another director. Whether they will be able to free themselves of Slechtenhorst so easily, we doubt very much; moreso, because it is said that he is demanding 14 to 15,000 guilders from the colonizers. However, we do not know how [true] it may be.

Wouter van Twijler is again causing us much trouble about payment of his accounts stemming from foodstuffs delivered to the forts there. We have come up with no better expedient in his regard than to send him word that we are ordering your honor to settle matters with his representatives,

1 Mohawks.

2 Hudson River.

expecting that when they render accounts of the tenths from their colony, that some money is paid to us. Your honor does well to manage the collection of the tenths as discreetly as possible; nevertheless, we have no doubts that the burghers and inhabitants shall also realize how courteously we treat them, and that the great efforts, which we daily exert, shall also move them to being reasonable.

Whereas we have hopes that many people shall be coming over regularly, we highly recommend that your honor take great care for cultivation of every kind of produce of the soil and foodstuffs necessary for the maintenance of the people; also, to issue strict orders concerning the disorderly and untimely slaughter of every kind of livestock, so that the people coming over may find proper necessities.

We are very surprised that so few sheep are to be found there in the country. We believe that the land is suitable for raising them. It makes us conclude that little attention is paid to their increase, or that they are prematurely destroyed. The certainty thereof is best known to your honor.

We are receiving many warnings here concerning the export of horses from Curaçao and Aruba to the Caribbean islands. Therefore, inform Roodenburgh by every opportunity to take heed thereof or we shall have to take other measures.

Your honor thinks that we have done well with Jan Dillan by having negotiated over the establishment of a colony on Curaçao. Likewise we have now granted one of the same to a Portuguese named Joseph Nunes de Fonseca alias Davit Nassi, according to the order sent herewith. He is preparing to go there with a good number of people. Whether we shall fare well with this nation only time will tell. This nation is cunning and generally deceitful; therefore, one should not trust them too much.

The planned contract concerning Justus vande Venne seems very strange to us, and we are fortunate that such has fallen into your honor's hands. From this your honor can judge how such and the like seek to deal with the Company. We must oppose such contracts by every means. Therefore, we deem it necessary to negotiate for as much land from the Indians or natives as can be acquired in order to obviate all such dangerous dealings by private parties.

Your honor's voyage to the South River and that which transpired between

the Swedes and your honor, came before us quite unexpectedly, because your honor has previously never issued any warnings of his undertakings. The Lord grant that your honor's enterprise may turn out well. We will be able to judge little about it here before we hear how the complaints of the Swedish governor are received by the queen.¹ We hope that the arguments about our previous possession will be accepted as sufficient. However, we see little probability or any encouragement with the Swedes here that we will be able to arrange any boundaries. Also, we can say little about whether the demolition of Fort Nassau was so prudently handled. Indeed, no one could make a claim on it and whether the Swedes shall understand the same regarding the newly constructed fort named Casemirus, only time will tell. For what reason this fort was so named has not been revealed to us. It must be carefully protected in order not to be surprised. We do not know whether it would be highly necessary to make some fortifications on the east bank opposite this fort, and we must trust your honor's wisdom therein; however, in connection with this matter we find it necessary to warn your honor to take good care that no strongholds be erected at any time on any islands near the Mannhattans by such people who have been so bold to stir up the Indians against us. You are to investigate this thoroughly and, discovering the truth, to deal with such people as their offences merit. Nevertheless, we recommend your honor to use the utmost discretion in all his proceedings so that they can be justified to the entire world.

With regard to the provisional boundaries with the English, we would allow ourselves to be satisfied with it, and the lords ambassadors, who have departed for England, also have been issued instructions to come to an agreement with the lords of the government there; however, relations between England and this state seem quite estranged again. God grant that they do not burst out into extreme measures. Under these circumstances it is most necessary that your honors be on guard there. It is feared that the English of New England might pick [a quarrel with us]. However, [we hope for the best] and even if there might occur some misunderstanding between England and this state (may God prevent) that they not be drawn into this dispute. We would not deem it unadvisable if some provisional agreement could be established with them in the form of a league against all nations who might intend to do violence to or to cause trouble for either of us there, providing therein under one section for votes on all resolutions. In order to prevent these and other unavoidable difficulties, we have

1 Queen Christina (1626–1689) reigned as Queen of Sweden from 1644 to 1654.

deemed it necessary to furnish your honor again this time with the accompanying soldiers and necessities according to the list. We were happy to learn that the fort in New Amsterdam is in good defensive condition. If it lacks anything, it should be taken care of without delay; also the other forts, especially Fort Orange.

Aboard the ship *de Romeyn* is coming a person named Frederick Alkes as supercargo, who was a schoolmaster at Hoorn. He commands a good pen but is otherwise unknown to us. However, he was recommended by an important gentleman, who also requested that if he should like the country and should desire to remain there, which permission we gave him at this session, although it is contrary to our usual practice. But sometimes we find it difficult to refuse such cases. If his person is as good as his pen, [and a schoolmaster is wanted, then you might consider him, but let him first be thoroughly tested, for] we have noticed that the climate [over there does not improve people's characters,] especially when the heads of the government do not set a good example [to the community]. With regard to this we are hearing many complaints by people coming over from there concerning the person of the fiscal and about his drunkenness and other things. If he continues in this manner, then we shall be compelled to act as we see fit.

Whereas the vice director, Lucas Rodenburgh, is complaining strongly about the loss of the *steygerschuyt*¹ which they are accustomed to use for sailing to Aruba and Bonaire, and as a result they find themselves completely destitute of vessels; therefore, we attempted to have a suitable sloop with a deck built here; however, after consulting with the skipper, Adriaen Blommart, and others about it, who judged that it could be done there much easier and cheaper because it would cost so much to transport the sloop over there. For this reason we think it best that your honor have a suitable sloop made over there as before, or any other such vessel as your honor deems appropriate for this purpose, as has been done before. The necessary materials for it can be found among the present shipment.

Concerning your honor's urgent request to be supplied with another preacher, together with the recommendation that, if possible, to find someone who can also preach in English: after making every attempt to do so, finally, as if sent to us by the Lord, there has appeared the person of Domine

1 Literally a pier boat; configured with high decks to facilitate unloading at piers. They were also used to ferry passengers in interior waterways.

Samuel Dries, a bachelor of about 40 years, who on account of the troubles in England, where he had been preaching [and was born of Dutch parents, has retreated from there. He has the] reputation of being a very pious man [and possessed of great gifts.] He is capable of preaching in both languages, [English and] Dutch and if necessary even in French. [He is said to be] of a very peaceful disposition and friendly demeanor, so that we are sure that the community will be pleased with him and that he will be a powerful instrument for the promotion of God's holy word and His glory: also, as a capable assistant of the old gentleman Domine Megapolensis. We intend to give him a salary of 100 per month and an annual subsistence of 250; and as he is single, we thought that it would not be improper if he bought his meals at the house of Johan de la Montangnie. However, we do not want to force this on either of them, and we propose it only out of pure affection.

As your honor can now sufficiently realize that we are exerting all our energies for the welfare of these lands, both spiritual and temporal, we want to recommend to your honor most urgently that every proper and suitable means be used for defraying in part these extraordinary expenses, and we think that the community, which we seek to accommodate in every way, ought to try to help assist their comforters of souls in their needs, because if everything were to remain our burden, it would in the end become too heavy for us.

Upon your honor's recommendation we had our eye on Domine Grasmeer but [found his affairs] with [the revered] Synod [so far from being] settled that he would not be able to depart for your place this year. It is true that his offences have been reconciled by the classis of Alckmaer; however, it must be approved by the synod, which will not sit until August. By then the time shall have expired to go there for this year, so that this good man is very inconvenienced by it. Nevertheless, it is considered best with regard to him that he submit completely to the ecclesiastical ordinances of this country, and whereas God is the Lord of order, we have no doubt that He will take care of him and all pious people in His own time.

Accompanying this is an account of a quantity of dyewood which a certain Jan Jansen Huyssen on Bonaire has sold, and a quantity which he has presented to private skippers and others. Lucas Rodenburgh must be written to sharply about this, and the seller given notice to account for the money derived from it.

Previously there was some reference to the dispute arising between the lords Hendrick vande Capelle and Cornelis van Werckhoven concerning the lands of the Nevesincx and Raritans. This matter has already burst forth to the extent that they have submitted written protests against one another. The lord Werckhoven has addressed himself to us, requesting that he be maintained in the conditions agreed to by us, which we shall also have to see are carried out as much as possible, so that such improper purchases of land from the Indians may be prevented henceforth. The aforesaid Werckhoven has addressed himself by petition to their High Mightinesses for the above reasons. Now we hope to see soon what example shall be set in these matters. Without a doubt much trouble will arise again from this matter and the malicious will try to pile all the disorder on the shoulders of the directors; notwithstanding that we have clear proof that some of the law givers themselves are the cause of it. How this matter shall now come out, only time can tell. Herewith,

Amsterdam the
4th of April 1652

Esteemed, honorable, pious, beloved, trusted,
may your honor be commended to God's
protection and remain, Your honor's good
friends The directors of the West India
Company, chamber of Amsterdam

David van Baerle
Jacob Pergens.

[11:55]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM
TO THE INHABITANTS OF MANHATTAN]¹

[To the commonalty at the Manathans.]

[Honest, Pious, Dear, Faithful.]

¹ Another translation is in *NYCD*, 14:175–76.

[We wrote you last on the 22d of March of] last year and send you a copy of that letter herewith so that you can be completely assured of our good intentions regarding the commonalty and lands there; and more so, because we learned with great surprise by your letter dated 29 September of the aforesaid year that such malicious persons were to be found there who have the audacity to imply that these same letters were only devised by some private directors because they were only signed by two persons. We would inform you thereon that this has always been the custom of these sessions. Nevertheless, in order to condescend somewhat to your weakness, and shut the slanderous mouths of such perfidious mutineers, these copies are being signed by all the directors now in office; as well as this letter. However we warn you that it will not be done in the future, and you shall henceforth give such credence to all letters coming there, signed by two directors, as if they were signed by everyone, for the previously stated reasons.

With regard to your request concerning various matters, we shall respond briefly by saying that we are applying every means to assist in all reasonable proposals as much as is in our power. We would especially like to assure you that we are herewith ordering the lord director and councilors not to raise the recognition fee of 8 percent any more on export tobacco being received there; and moreover, we are busy soliciting the lords of the high administration that the duty be abolished here only on the [tobacco grown in New Netherland, which would be a great benefit for the planters there. We shall in due time inform you, what success we have had with our solicitations. We try to discover means by which to prevent the usurious] practices carried on there to the detriment of the commonalty; however, lack of sufficient means has made it [impossible] to remedy it completely. Nevertheless, with these ships are coming as many necessities for the benefit of the commonalty as our treasury has been able to allocate, which we intend to continue doing in the future.

Concerning your request for the chartering of one or two ships for the account and obligation of the commonalty there so that they may be furnished by these means with farm laborers and some other young people for use in agriculture: We can presume from this request nothing else than that the commonalty's intention is that they would enjoy the profits, which the private ship owners and freighters derive from the passage and subsistence money of people going over there. They were burdened with a charge of *f*50, which held many people back who could not bear the expense. In

order to prevent this, the honorable magistrates of this city have enacted an order thereon that all people of meager means shall be transported by the skippers for the sum of *f*30, which has encouraged many to come over with these ships. We had already tried to charter a ship or two according to your design; we even offered *f*8000 for chartering a ship of 200 lasts, and as the provisioning of 100 to 150, [taking passage, would cost a large sum, which made us somewhat uneasy on your account,] fearing that [your hopes] of profits would not be realized [in that way; especially as something has occurred here between England and this State, which has brought them both into hostile position to each other so that everybody began to be careful] and it was apparent that but very small cargoes of goods would be sent over. [Besides], another proposal was made to us by this city, offering to give us 150 boys and girls from several poorhouses to be brought there free of cost, provided that we would place them in the service of good masters; to be obligated for four years, in which time they would enjoy food and clothing, on the condition that it would be their choice to be paid 60 annually for clothing. In this way we thought that your request could have been accommodated in the most secure and best manner; however, the reasons why this matter cannot be worked out fully shall be communicated to you by the honorable director as much as required, and so that you may be all the more assured of our good intentions, we herewith consent that the commonalty shall be allowed to sail from there to the coast of Angola and Africa in order to fetch from there as many Negroes as they will use for their agriculture, and that on the conditions and regulations herewith being sent to the honorable director, to whom we are also consigning munitions of war, gunpowder, lead and other things, with the order to distribute therefrom to the burghers and commonalty at civil prices as much as each shall require for his defense, for we are resolved to stop, if possible, the unlimited contraband trade in these goods carried on by private parties and thus to protect our good inhabitants against force and violence. We know very well that there are mutineers attempting to mislead the commonalty, and also are agitating here in the name of the commonalty. However, your letters and protests shall be sufficient to put them to shame. We trust that the good commonalty shall on their part always persist in doing their obligated duty towards their patroons, as we on our part shall at all times be inclined to let the good commonalty govern in all reasonableness and to maintain them in all equity, as you shall without a doubt be able to assure yourselves fully from the complete orders given herewith to the honorable director and councilors. Meanwhile, besides our greetings, we shall etc.

Amsterdam the 4th of April 1652.

[11:56]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM TO THE
INHABITANTS OF HEEMSTEDDE AND GRAVESANDE]¹

[Honorable, Pious, Dear, Faithful]

[Our last letter to you was written on the 22d of March of last year, since which time we have received yours of the 25th of September 1651. We have] learned by it of your [continued complaints against the] illicit trade with powder and lead, by which private parties [provide the Indians in] too great an abundance, so that, grown insolent, the latter do much damage to our good inhabitants by stealing livestock and also by the murdering of some few persons named by the honorable director. We can do no more than presume that [such boldness is the result of the misdemeanors] of some mutineers belonging to our own nation, who appear to lead these savages to believe that such insolence would go unpunished. This completely contradicts the intention of the honorable rulers here and especially the intention of the directors of this Company. Therefore, we deem it necessary to assure you herewith that we are giving such orders concerning one and the other matter so that you shall be able to feel that your complaints have touched our hearts. For this reason we are sending herewith strict ordinances against those transgressors of the first complaint, not wanting that any private parties shall be allowed to bring there any powder or lead as well as other munitions, under penalty stated in the ordinance. However, we shall send from year to year to the director such quantities as we judge necessary to be used by our inhabitants for their defense and customary hunting practices, and we herewith order him to furnish you with what you require.

Concerning the second point, secret instructions are being sent to the director and councilors [for their government in an emergency. If therefore any trouble befall you or violence be done to you,] the way of [complaint is open to you and you will] learn by experience that [these barbarians

¹ Missing material supplied from *ibid.*, 176–77.

will find themselves] deceived by treacherous information. We would have liked to accommodate you on your request [to charter] here some ships [for the account] of the commonalty there, [for the transport to New Netherland of farm laborers] or young fellows who may be fit for use [in farm] or other work. However, we can presume from this request nothing else than that the commonalty's intention is that they would enjoy the profits, which the private ship-owners and freighters derive from the passage and subsistence money of people going over there. They were burdened with a charge of *f*50, which held many people back who could not bear the expense. In order to prevent this, the honorable councilors of this city have enacted an order thereon that all people of meager means shall be transported by the skippers for the sum of *f*30, or on subsistence of 8 stivers per day, which has encouraged many to come over with these ships. We had already tried to charter a ship or two according to your design; we even offered *f*8000 for chartering a ship of 200 lasts, and as the provisioning of 100 to 150, taking passage, would cost a large sum, which made us somewhat uneasy on your account, fearing that your hopes of profits would not be realized in that way; especially as something has occurred here between England and this State, [which has brought them both into hostile position to each other so that everybody began to be careful] and it was apparent that but very small cargoes of goods would be sent over. [Besides], another proposal was made to us by this city, offering to give us 150 boys and girls from several poorhouses to be brought there free of cost, provided that we would place them in the service of good masters; to be obligated for four years, in which time they would enjoy food and clothing, on the condition that it would be their choice to be paid *f*60 annually for clothing. In this way we thought that your request could have been accommodated in the most secure and best manner; however, the reasons why this matter cannot be worked out fully shall be communicated to you by the honorable director as much as required, and so that you may be all the more assured of our good intentions, we herewith consent that the commonalty shall be allowed to sail from there to the coast of Angola and Africa in order to trade for as many Negroes as they will use for their agriculture, and that on the conditions and regulations herewith being sent to the honorable director. And we herewith intend to [] our requests according to opportunity as much []

[*several lines lost*]

Amsterdam
this 4 April 1652.

and authorization of the court there, had the same person arrested and confined in his house, together with having his books and papers, belonging to the petitioners and kept for their business, placed under seal in order thereby to constrain him in his activities. Instead of having this effect, he was so bold not only to violate his arrest by breaking out and running away, but also to break the seals and take and carry away all the books, accounts, and papers with him, fleeing to the Indian nation, without anyone [] his person []

[line lost]

[] was necessary [] to have carried out [] left one such order [] vande Grift [] order which he [] were given [] the business of the aforesaid placard to [] for which it happened in this manner[] the petitioner once again departed from there [] Augustijn Harman left the wilderness and went to his house and although he should have, at least at that time, given to those who had any order from the petitioner a proper accounting and settlement of his transactions regarding their goods, or obey his superior and submit a satisfactory accounting here pursuant to the contract for which he was sent.¹ Thus, under some frivolous claims, he attempted to set up a compromise with the aforesaid Paulus Leendersen (who still had no special order from the petitioner to submit anything concerning it) in his capacity as deputy, and that under willful condemnation by the superior judge there; likewise [] concerning [] already some certificates of residency [] were appointed therein as arbitrators or good men, a certain Cornelis Steendam, former comforter of the sick, and other acquaintances and accomplices of his who also wanted to do some business and resolve significant errors to the petitioner's disadvantage. When the petitioners received information thereof in this country, they disapproved of all these procedures done and sent in their people's absence and without special order on the matter, remaining under the condemnation of the highest court, and protested against it for a delay to those of the justice system there. In order to take note of any judgment by the present good men, it might be taken, much less any approval or condemnation be discerned thereon, according to which the matters have come to a halt for some time there, because the previous order or power of attorney confirmed on the

¹ See *Council Minutes, 1652–1654, NYHM*, 5:71 for the resolution of Herman's offences.

aforesaid Paulus Leendertsen vander Grift, was revoked by the petitioners and in the process ceased; and consequently, as there was no one in New Netherland qualified to act on behalf of the petitioners, or to represent their interests. Instead the aforesaid Augustijn Herman []

[*several lines lost*]

[] and settlement. Therefore []
 [] submit an accompanying petition []
 [] petitioners claim many thousands []
 [] as well as concerning losses []
 [] at the time when Charles
 [] had [] requesting
 hereby that [] would settle his claims []
 terminate formally, which request the aforesaid director and councilors ought to have denied, as they have no jurisdiction over the inhabitants of this land; therefore, they were pleased on the 5th of last March to grant their recommendation, affecting in substance that before any judgment made or still to be made, to approve or ratify all that the aforesaid Augustijn Harmens has to claim by the order of the aforesaid Charles Gabrij with the first ships sent from there over to him here in order to reply thereon with the first ships from here going over there or by himself or by his deputy, on pain of being deprived of right of appeal, by which absurd and negligible procedures the petitioners find themselves greatly burdened, not only because it is contrary to all law and reason that those of New Netherland should sue the inhabitants of this country for them there with such a judgment, especially as it would be a matter of dangerous and bad consequence, so that the merchants, sending their servants and deputies from here to trade merchandise there or elsewhere, would be obligated to follow them in person, and undertake such a great voyage in order to demand the same accounting there, or not doing so that they would thereby be denied their rights, especially in case of a dispute, where the aforesaid servant is obligated, according to his promises and bonds, to account for his administration in this country; and whereas the petitioners are extremely apprehensive that those of the government there, in case none of them goes there (which is very inconvenient for them), would proceed perhaps by depriving one of his rights and as a consequence impose on them an extraordinary and irreparable accommodation, which would come to be an obstacle to them afterwards. Therefore, they find it necessary to address themselves to your High Mightinesses, as superiors []

[*line lost*]

[] councilors there [] and they ordered [] some procedures [] Augustijn Hermans [] still suffered that [] it would also [] [] ordered their commissary [] [] to transport to this place pursuant to [] to do here duty and obligation of the petitioners [] an accounting of his administration, and that which may have already been done shall be annulled as illegal and done in debit or at least ceased in the future. Which doing ...

[11:58]

[DEPOSITION OF THOMAS FOSTER CONCERNING
ACTIONS AT FLUSHING]

Aprill the 8th 1652

The deposition of Thomas Foster, Stephen Hudson and Isacke Boby taken before the maiestrates of flushing is that they comming into the meeting at Hempstead heard the Governor say that the towne had not made a legall choice and that all that they had done since captaine Tapping went away hee looked at it to bee as noething and wished to make a new choice and he woulde confirme them this is the full scope of what was written soe next as wee can remember.

John Underhill
Thomas Candle
Robart Terri

[11:59]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

¹ Missing material supplied from NYCD, 14:178.

[Valiant, Honorable, Pious, Dear Faithful.]

Their High Mightinesses only just now, when the private ships [are ready at the Texel to start] with the first favorable wind for New Netherland, [sent us their letter and] the resolutions passed already the 27th of the last month, by which they summon your honor [to appear] without delay in order to report to them on the lands situated in New Netherland and the status of the boundary between us and the English there.¹ Therefore, we have deemed it proper and necessary to send your honor copies thereof, and to order your honor not to undertake a voyage to this place with too much haste but to await further instructions thereon from us, because it was done without the knowledge of this chamber or the assembly of the XIX, much less that any communication was made about it to us or the deputies of the respective chambers in The Hague, and that it is contrary to the charter granted by Their High Mightinesses to the Company, according to which such matters must be referred to the assembly of the XIX.

In the meantime we hope and trust to educate Their High Mightinesses, who have been poorly informed, and to make it possible that the aforesaid resolution is shelved.

Just as the foregoing was put to paper, Mr. Pergens returned. He had traveled in haste to The Hague in order to hinder your honor's recall as much as possible. [He reports that he had spoken about it with many members of the assembly of Their High Mightinesses and had so far succeeded that their honors,] the honorable burgomasters Graef and Van Swieten, [with six] or seven members of the States of Holland [had appeared before Their High Mightinesses at 9 o'clock] yesterday [morning and had called up the resolution adopted] by Their High Mightinesses on the 27th of April,] which having been read, the States [of Holland] protested against it [and it was agreed] that it must first be brought up in the assembly of Holland. Likewise, we received by express a written communication that it had been resolved to stop the aforesaid letter.

Herewith,

Amsterdam this,
17 April 1652

Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Beloved

1 See NYCD, 1:471 for the resolution of the States General.

and Faithful, we commend your honor to the
 protection of the Almighty, and remain,
 Your honor's good friends
 the directors of the
 West India Company, chamber
 at Amsterdam,
 Jacob Pergens
 J. Rijckaerts

Herewith also goes a copy of the cargo of the ship
't Hoff van Cleef, for your honor's information.

[ADDRESSED:]

To Director Stuyvesant in New Netherland.

[11:60]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM
 TO PETRUS STUYVESANT]¹

[Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Dear, Faithful]

Our general letter to your honor had been written and closed, [when upon their request,] we granted to [Srs. Gerard Smith,] Nicholaes and Joost van Beeck that their deputies in New Netherland be allowed to choose as much suitable land as they may be capable to cultivate with the people whom they are transporting over there. [We have granted them one] or two good lots on the Mannhattans and have deemed it fit to advise your honor hereof, recommending and desiring your honor to assist the abovenamed persons or their deputies in everything as much as possible, all subject to the orders and exemptions made by the Company or still to be made. Herewith concluding,

Amsterdam the
 18th of April 1652.

¹ Missing material supplied from *NYCD*, 14:178–79.

Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Beloved
 Faithful, we commend your honor
 to God's protection
 and remain,
 Your honors good friends
 the directors of the
 West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam

David van Baerle
 J. Rijckaerts

[ADDRESSED:]

To Petrus Stuyvesant director of New Netherland

[11:61]

[LETTER FROM PETRUS STUYVESANT TO GOVERNOR
 ENDICOTT OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY]

Honored Sr.

Since my last vnto you I have heard the sad newes of differences that haue or are like to arise betwixt the states of our natiue countries what the Lord's will is therein wheather for punishmt to our or both nations, his good pleasure must be obeyd & we must thereunto patientlie submit, yet I must acknowledge that I am trulie grived & afflicted that either debate or warre should arise betwixt them not only in reguarde of that long & antient vnion of loue and peace they haue for many yeares maintained & observed betwixt each other, but that through theyre sides religion will become wounded & the gospell, schandalised to the reioycing & triumphing of the ennemies thereof who will vpon all occasions be ready to adde fuell to the fire: yet Sr, if publique warre should arise betwixt bur nations for myne owne prte I doe not only desire but shall vnfainedly indeavour that all loue friendship & neiighbourhe Compliance may be duly observed betwixt us in these prtes of the world & for that end shall vpon all occasions be ready to attend all due meanes that may therevnto conduce & to that purpose haue

formerlie written vnto ye worthie Gouvernour Bradforde with my intentions of meeting, with the Comissionrs att Plimmouth had Conueniencie serued of the wch I suppose the said Gouvernr hath fuly acquainted all ye Commissionrs, together with the reasons that moue me therevnto. As first our ioynt profession of our ffaith in our Lord Jesus Christ not differing in fundamentals.

21y the malice of the natiues who would be glad to see vs att variance heere in these partes that thereby they might haue occasion and opportunitie to worke mischief to either.

31y the greate seperation & distance from our natiue Countries being here settled in a vast wilderness & left as it were to ourselues amongst multitudes of barbarians & of whose friendship or performing Couenant there is as little hope as dependencie: the wch (to me) calls for a more nearer vnion of loue & friendship betwixt vs yt are in these parts, the wch I haue often written soe now againe for the discharging of that Christian duty I ought to perform towards my Christian neighbours, I reallie pffesse my readynes & willingnes therevnto in all affairs of loue & for that I vnderstand by one Jo: ye Sailmaker of your intentions of writing to me concerning a certaine man suspected to be guilty of murder & that he should be in our Jurisdiction, beleave me Sr neither he nor any other malefactour or fugitive shall haue either protection or Countenance heere & if I may but receiue a line or two from yourselfe to that effect I shall send him or any other to you there to receiue theyre tryall, Soe Sr with my due respects I rest.
Yr louing friend & seruant.

[11:62]

[LETTER FROM PETRUS STUYVESANT TO
GOVERNOR EATON OF NEW HAVEN]

Honoured Sr

The Command of my principals & Complying with myne owne desires for the presentation of all ffriendlie & neighbourlie respects with your nation in these prtes of America although it hath pleased God that sad differences

are arisen vp betwixt them in Europe, which in his good tyme I hope will be issued with as much loue and vnion betwixt them as formerlie; I hope and desire that your wisdom & integritie will Center in the same ends of loue & peace betwixt vs; & for yt I understand of late order made amongst you for the prohibition of transportation of provisions allthough diuers there are indebted vnto our merchts to pay in the same specie, & some of ours being indebted in the like to some of yours there & the wch may cause some obstruction of mutuall trade betwixt vs & thereby that loue & peace & friendlie Compliance which I desire to hould with you my neighbours cannot be so well maintained & cherished as I desire it might be; I hope your wisdom will soe farre take it into consideration that vpon a true knowledge of friendlie neighbourlie intendments the sd order may be soe moderated that euery one of either side may have theyre due rights & for the further promotion & settlement of our affaires in these ptes on a fast and friendlie foundation of loue I have written to ye Gouvernor Endicott concerning my intention, either of Comeing myself or sending my Delegates to treat with the Commissioners, in the interim as I will & haue by my letters of protection giuen to diuerse of your COUNTRYMEN that they should passe repasse trade & Commerce amongst vs without molestation or disturbance & have full benefit of law for ye recouerie of any of theyre debtes they shall make here: soe I hope & desire yon will please to doe the like.

To Gouvernor Eaton.

[11:63]

[PROVISIONAL PLAN FOR THE COLONIZATION OF NEW
NETHERLAND AND CARIBBEAN POSSESSIONS]¹

New Netherland

The Directors deputed by the West India Company do not deem it expedient to conjointly advise your High Mightinesses in the present instance on the affairs of New Netherland, and the places thereunto belonging, inas-much as the superintendence thereof has hitherto been with the Cham-

¹ Other translation in *NYCD*, 1:362.

ber at Amsterdam, which, also specially declares its opinion thereupon, as to the manner that superintendence ought to be directed in future for the greatest advantage. The other Chambers have merely requested copy thereof, to be communicated to their constituents, with the understanding, however, that the aforesaid Amsterdam Chamber shall, meanwhile, remain and continue invested with the aforesaid superintendence, and provisionally put in practice, as far as possible, the following advice:

Provisional Plan for the Trade, Colonization and benefit of New Netherland and of the Island of Curaçao, Bonayro and Aruba, dependent on the said government.

Which places have been managed only by the chamber of Amsterdam since the 1645 up to this date, although it was resolved in the assembly of the XIX on the 6th of July of the same year that it should be done by the chambers in common, for which purpose a computation was made regarding the equipping of Director Stuyvesant, [which was divided according to the quota to be furnished by each chamber respectively.] In the meantime, the Chamber at Amsterdam undertook to fit out at its own cost two ships, namely the *Princesse* and *Groote Gerrit*. Afterwards, however, in October following, at the meeting of the XIX in Zealand, it happened that some Chambers found it difficult to share the expense, and thus this superintendence has remained exclusive to this date with the Chamber at Amsterdam.

Again, the Committee of the Amsterdam Chamber considered it would be better that those countries should remain bound to all the Chambers in common, but as trading to these places in rotation could not conveniently be carried into execution, the Commissioners, subject to a better decision, were of the opinion that it would be best that the outfitting should remain with the Amsterdam Chamber, and be done through its Commissioners, to be appointed for that purpose, to whom likewise all returns must be consigned under bond that they be responsible to the respective Chambers, to appropriate to each its contingent proportion. Now, in order to be able properly to provide good order and necessaries for those coasts, and to supply them with troops for the defense of the four forts in New Netherland and one at Curaçao, we consider that the garrisoning of the first four requires 100 men under the command of sub-officers, as the country is at peace; 12 soldiers only need be sent to the last place under a commander at low wages.

To carry out the above, we judge the sum of *f[blank]* to be necessary. As the respective Chambers might consider this amount burdensome, it must be decided whether it shall be raised on interest at 4 per cent, pledging for both principal and interest all the effects and returns coming thence, together with the whole territory still belonging to the Company, and not conveyed to colonists; and especially the island of Manhatans.

As the islands of Curaçao, Bonaire and Aruba have been found for many years to be only a burden to the Company, not producing any profit, we have, therefore, considered whether it would not be well to request permission of the supreme government to give up said islands; but if such were not feasible, it would, in our opinion, be best to permit every one to establish colonies on said Islands, to distribute and concede the land free of rent, and to allow all to cut Logwood on paying a duty of *f[blank]*; that every one, no matter of what nation, shall be at liberty to bring from said island, as many horses and as much salt as he may think proper on payment of duty, namely, for the horses *f[blank]* per head; and for each last of salt *f[blank]*; provided neither horses nor salt be conveyed to any other place than New Netherland.

As for the last-mentioned country, we consider little or no change necessary in regard to colonists who have planted colonies there already, but to permit them to enjoy the freedoms granted on the *f[blank]* in the year 1630.

But as those colonists formerly complained that they were not allowed to export the products of their lands for their own benefit beyond the territory of New Netherland, they were permitted to export such produce in their own ships to Brazil, on condition that they should not return thence to New Netherland again with any Brazilian products.

This should in our opinion be enlarged; so that said Traders on disposing of their produce and crops in any of the Company's districts, shall be privileged to come back with their ships and returns to the place whence they sailed, on condition of paying the duties to be imposed thereon.

Also, that the Inhabitants of New Netherland shall be at liberty to purchase Negroes wheresoever they may think necessary, except the coast of Guinea, and bring them into New Netherland to work on their bouweries, on payment of a duty of *f[blank]* per head.

We should above, all things consider it necessary to provide ways and

means; we are of opinion that permission should be obtained from the magistrates of some provinces and cities, to take from the alms houses or orphan asylums 300 to 400 boys and girls of 10, 12 to 15 years of age, with their consent, however, and that their passage and board could be procured for *f*50 or *f*60 per head. With that recognition a large ship might be chartered, suitable for the conveyance of horses and salt from Curaçao and afterwards return hither with a cargo of logwood. It must be, further, declared that said children shall not remain bound to their masters for a longer term than 6 or 7 years, unless being girls, they come, meanwhile to marry, in which event they should have the option of hiring again with their masters or mistresses, or of remaining wholly at liberty and of settling there, on condition that they be allowed so much land as the director shall consider it proper each should have for the support of her family, free from all rents and exemptions for the term of 10 years after entering on such land; but the inhabitants shall have, after the lapse of the aforesaid term of years, the tenth of their incomes.

Now, it will be in the highest degree necessary, to endeavor some settlement of the boundary with the English on any terms whatsoever; and as no opportunity might offer for the negotiation of any boundary line either in the name of king or parliament, or of existing powers, in consequence of violent interruptions in the government of England, we should not deem it unwise to empower the director to agree provisionally, with our neighbors the English on some line of boundary, for which they themselves have made overtures, subject to the approbation of each of the principals.

[11:64a]

[RESOLUTION OF THE STATES GENERAL RECALLING
DIRECTOR GENERAL STUYVESANT]

[] lords States General
of the United Netherlands.

Saturday, 27 April 1652

Upon consideration, it is resolved and concluded to write to Petrus Stuyves-

ant, director general in New Netherland, to repair hither on receipt of the despatch, in order to give their High Mightinesses circumstantial and pertinent information of the true and actual condition of the country; also, of the boundary line between the English and Dutch there; extract of this, their High Mightinesses' resolution, shall be sent to the presiding chamber of the West India Company at Amsterdam, for its information. It was enacted, Johan van Reed[]].

Below was written:

It agrees with the aforesaid register
and was signed: N. Ruysch

[11:64b]

[LETTER TO THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER COVERING
THE PRECEDING RESOLUTION]¹

[To the chamber of the West India Company at Amsterdam,] The States General of the United Netherlands.

Honorable, faithful, Pious, Beloved,

[You will be able to see what we have resolved respecting the return of Petrus Stuyvesant, director general of New Netherland, the] accompanying extract of our resolutions, which we have thought proper to send you herewith, for your information. Herewith we conclude by commending your honor to God's holy protection, in The Hague the 27th of April 1652. Was signed, Johan van Reedrs.

Below was written:

By order of the highly esteemed
lords States General and was
signed: N. Ruysch.

1 Missing material supplied from *NYCD*, 1:472.

[11:65]

[RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER
GRANTING LAND ON MANHATTAN]

Monday, the 29th of April 1652.

Marcus Hendricksz Vogelsang, ship's carpenter, presently intending to sail to New Netherland, requests that as much space may be granted to him in the most suitable place on Manhattan Island as he may require for erecting a slipway, shed, and a house. After due deliberation, it was decided to instruct the director to accommodate him with a suitable place.

Agrees with the aforesaid register
in the absence of the advocat

Q. van Seventer
1652.

[11:66]

[LETTER COVERING THE PRECEDING RESOLUTION]

[several lines lost]

[] the bearer of this, Marcus H[endricksz] Vogelsangh,
ship's carpenter [] your honors shall []
be able [] from the accompanying resolution []
is our express desire that your honors shall accommodate him with due
equity according to the contents [] Whereupon our express
[] shall be fulfilled.

Amsterdam, 2 May 1652

Herewith, Honorable, Valiant, Pious,
Beloved, Dear, Faithful, we commend your
honors to God's protection and remain,
Your honors good friends, the directors of

the chartered West India Company,
chamber at Amsterdam,

David van Baerle
Jacob Pergens, m.p.

[ADDRESSED:]

Honorable, Valiant, Pious,
Beloved, Faithful Director and Councilors
of New Netherland
on the Manhattans

Per Amis:

[11:67a]

[RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER
GRANTING LAND ON LONG ISLAND]

Monday, March 4th, 1652

Upon the petition of Jacob Baselier it has been resolved to grant him five hundred morgens of land on Long Island in New Netherland, provided that he be obligated to transport 20 persons there in the following year.

[11:67b]

[RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER ARRANGING
PASSAGE FOR A SOLDIER'S WIFE]

Tuesday, the 9th of April 1652

Machteltjen Martens, wife of Andries Barentsz who departed last year for New Netherland as a soldier, having received a communication from him

to convey herself also over there, petitions, because of lack of funds to be able to complete her voyage over there at her own expense, that she may receive four months salary from the accompanying wage ticket (of which two months are already due). After due deliberation it was resolved to pay the first two months here and have the skipper stand security for the other two, provided that they be paid in New Netherland and entered on her husband's account.

[11:67c]

[RESOLUTION OF THE CHAMBER AT AMSTERDAM CONCERNING
LAND ACQUISITION IN NEW NETHERLAND]¹

Thursday, 18 April 1652

Upon the petition of Srs. Geraerd Smith, Nicolaes and Joost van Beeck, it was resolved to recommend that the petitioners shall be allowed to select either by themselves or through [their agents as much and such land in New Netherland as they shall be able to cultivate, also one or two good lots on the Mannhattans to build houses] and the director there shall be [written to], to offer a helping hand therein and to assist the aforesaid petitioners in everything, subject to the conditions of the exemptions and the rules of the Company already in force or hereafter to be made.

[11:67d]

[RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER
CONCERNING OVERPAYMENT OF DUTY]

Upon the petition of Srs. Gillis Verbruggen, Jan van Hardenberg, and Wouter van Twiller it was consented that compensation shall be made to them by the director in New Netherland and paid whatever the aforesaid

1 Missing material supplied from NYCD, 14:181.

persons paid out in excess in the previous years for recognition on merchantable beavers, just as the same has already been touched upon in the general letter to the aforesaid director, and an extract shall be made of this resolution for distribution.

[11:67e]

[RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER CONCERNING
PAYMENT OF A DEBT IN NEW NETHERLAND]

Monday, 22 April 1652

Reyer Stoffelsz, former freeman in New Netherland and now once again intending to depart for there, petitions for credit on his account and payment of the accompanying bill for the sum of 500 guilders in delivered wheat, or if the assembly should decline to satisfy the same that director Stuyvesant in New Netherland [*final line(s) lost*]

[11:67f]

[RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER
GRANTING LAND IN NEW NETHERLAND]

Thursday, 25 April 1652

The petition of Claes Jansen Backer was read, requesting that he be allowed to cultivate, and also possess in ownership as a freeman, the land of Jan van Rotterdam deceased, which partly by his death, and partly through his indebtedness to the Company, has reverted to the Company. After due deliberation, it was resolved that, whereas the directors have no knowledge of the location of this piece of land, the director and council of New Netherland shall be authorized, to grant to Claes Jansen Backer the piece of land, if it has not in the meantime been sold or given to someone else, and he is to pay what is due to the Company or not less than what the piece is

be accommodated therewith, and if they see fit to retain it for the above-stated reasons, then they shall show and give to him other suitable land for cultivation.

[11:67j]

[RESOLUTION CONCERNING VALUATION OF CURRENCY]¹

[Friday, May 10, 1652

The owners of the ships *Huijs van Breda* and *'t Hof van Cleef* appearing before the board represented that they had agreed with some other persons the freight of some goods shipped to New Netherland should be paid in beavers at *f*8 a piece or in silver coin, and that they now understand Director Stuyvesant and Council had fixed the value of a piece of eight at three guilders and therefore many light pieces of eight, which it is forbidden to circulate here, had been shipped there. If they were to receive their payment in such pieces, they would lose fifty percent and therefore request that some remedial measure be taken. It was resolved to instruct the director and council to act in this matter with the necessary equity.]

[11:68]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]²

[Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Dear, Faithful.]

By our last letter of the [4th of April] last past,³ sent with the ship [*St.*] *Michiel*, which sailed about three weeks ago, we advised your honor regarding the giving away of Varckens Island: to Francoys Fijn and hope that your honor has received it long before receipt of this. Since that time we have

1 The text of this entire entry has not survived. Copy is supplied from *NYCD*, 14:181.

2 Missing material supplied from *ibid.*, 182.

3 See document 53.

obtained some information, although incomplete, concerning this island, and are told that it would be particularly useful to the Company in the present or any future differences with the English for locating fortifications thereon for the security of our government. Whereas Hendrick Frederick Mansvelt strongly insists on our approval of the same island for his son-in-law Francoys Fijn, we had deemed it fit and necessary, as your honor can see from the accompanying resolution, to defer the matter to your honor and the councilors with the expectation that your honor aim for the best herein for the Company and the shareholders, and keep us informed of your honor's thoughts.

Amsterdam, this 10th of May 1652

Your honor's good friends
 the directors of the West India
 Company, chamber at Amsterdam,
 Isaack van Beeck
 F. Schulenborch¹

[ADDRESSED:] To the Director P. Stuyvesant in New Netherland.

[11:69]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
 TO STUYVESANT AND THE COUNCILS]²

[10th of May 1652]

[Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Dear, and Faithful]

This serves as a cover for the enclosed copies from our resolutions, whereby your honors will be able to see what [concessions] we have made to several people, so that your honors will be able to govern yourselves accordingly. We are sending herewith a memorandum drafted by the bookkeepers of the monthly wages because further explanation of several points thereon were required; also, the documents concerning the case of David Provoost

¹ Ferdinand Schulenborch.

² Missing material supplied from NYCD, 14:182.

were given to the supracargo Vincent Pieckes. Your honors will do well to issue such orders thereon as shall be deemed necessary, and send us a report thereon by the ships returning to the fatherland, in order to keep the people, who have long solicited for relief, from complaining. We doubt that the documents sent over to us are being properly collated by the Company's servants because in the latest documents many major errors were found. This should be corrected in the future. We are also enclosing the list of departing Company servants who are, contrary to our intention and the previous communication to your honors, mostly soldiers. The reason for this is that, because of the extensive rearmament in the country, there are no sailors available. We hope that it will be better in the coming year.

Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Dear, Faithful, we commend your honors to God's protection and remain,

Amsterdam, this 10th of May 1652.

Your honors good friends
Directors of the West India Company
Chamber at Amsterdam,

Isaack van Beeck
F. Schulenborch

[ADDRESSED:] To the Director and Council in New Netherland.

[11:70]

[LETTER FROM STEPHEN GOODYEAR
TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]

[19th July 1652 Newhaven.]

[Honored and much Esteemed Sir]

[Yours of the 25th ditto is come to hand, whereby I understand of your willingnes] to trade with mee for such Commod[ityes] and prov[isions as thease] partes afforde, which I cannot but acknowldige with th[ankfulnes and] shall I hope answer your desire to my utmost, I have [at present] sent

you aboute what quantitye of flesh you have desired [Being 11 barrels] of Pork and 13 barrels of Beefe, which they have perus[ed soe farr] as they conceived needfull and alsoe wayd some of the[m being] all full and well packtt yet differ in theare way[te.] I have sett them at that prise by the Barrell wh[ich Ensyne] Briantt hath placed in his note given to your Secreta[ry, and truly] Sir I dare say that 10 lb. will not be advanced [in 100 lb. at the prise; I have Beefe] 3 sh. 15d. alsoe sent what Mault was [Reddy] being 32 bushels and have Porke 4-15.apoynted your vessell to take [at] Milford 2000 of Bread, I would have laded alsoe wheat[e] and peas but they Informed they would not lade it with the other things at present; soe that your other things shalbee Reddy within 14 days, Sir I hope Bevers may Come to your hand to satisfie fully that parcell being no greate quantitie and I hope hereafter to bee more fitt to take comodities then at present Sir. For your Motion for 100 lb. in wampum although I have a quantity by mee yet it is not such as you desire but I am to morrow to goe up to Harford wheare I expect to Receave 150 lb. and if it bee such as may sute your desires, I will send it unto you by the first oportunity. Sir you Informe that you Respitt the perfecting of our account untill wee meete which I hope wilbee to mutiall satisfaction and that love and equitie will appeare upon both parties, only I would have desired that Mr. Alerton might have bine disingaged who hath preest mee very earnestly aboute it, and saith hee is not willing to have a covenant to lye out to such a vales in his ould age; I hope sir it might bee noe detriment to your selfe and of greate satisfaction to him and a curtisy to my selfe, Thus with my Reale love to your selfe and Lady

I commit you both to God and Rest

Yours to Use

Stephen Goodyear

[ADDRESSED:]

To the worshipfull and highly honored
Frind Peter Stevensant Governour Generall
of the Dutch Plantations in America
These at the Manhattoes.

[11:71]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]¹[1652, 6th August. To the Director and Council in New Netherland.]
[Honorable etc.]

Our last letters sent with the ships *het Hof van Cleef 't, Huys van Breda, Gelderse Blom, and St. Michiel*, which sailed off at different times, were dated 4 and 8 April, also of 7, 10, and 17 May of this year 1652, answering your honors' letters dated 21, 22, and 30 September 1650, which came by way of Virginia, and 21, 29, and 30 September 1651, which arrived directly with the return ships. Among other matters we wrote again to your honors in the aforesaid letter of April 4, what we deemed would be most expedient to do in regard to the matter of the boundary question there with New England, and that we had recommended this matter most urgently to their excellencies the lords ambassadors who are leaving for England on behalf of this government, as your honors can see from the enclosed extract, which we are sending along in any case, hoping that the original has already reached your honors. It is presently the case that, although we had hoped that this government would have come to an agreement with the Republic of England, our hopes were dashed, because, notwithstanding all honest and equitable representations, the aforesaid Republic [has, even while our ambassadors were still there], not hesitated to seize [all ships from whatever place they might come, to take the crews from many, who ignorant of any trouble entered their ports], and to keep them [to the great detriment of this country, not allowing even] our warships, returning from Brazil, to depart. As a result, their excellencies, the lords ambassadors of this government protested to Parliament. After receiving [no redress], being only entertained by idle pleasantries, their high mightinesses recalled them. Since they came home, it appears by the intense rearmament on both sides, especially by this government, that it will lead finally to nothing else but open war; more so, Admiral Tromp has been seen in the north with a fleet of about 100 sails, where the English Admiral Blake has also gone. May the Lord God be pleased to grant a favorable outcome and deflate the haughtiness of the English. This rupture with the English, not only

1 Missing material supplied from *ibid.*, 185–87.

unexpected but also unhopd for, has given some New Netherland merchants here the occasion to request that we send off a dispatch yacht to your honors and the community there [to give information] of these new troubles. [Deliberating with them we have agreed that they should freight a fast sailing galiot on condition that they should remunerate themselves for the voyage by the fees for freight] and duties on the goods taken by the aforesaid galiot and coming back in the returning ships, each in proportion to his share of the cargo.

Although we do not doubt that, pursuant to the aforesaid letters, your honor shall have concluded a security pact with those of New England or entered into a closer union than previously, and that we consequently shall have nothing to fear from those of New England, we have nevertheless thought it fit to recommend to your honors under these circumstances to put all freemen, soldiers and sailors in an appropriate defensive posture, to provide them with suitable officers, assembly areas, and munitions of war, to put the fortifications New Amsterdam, Orange, and Casimir in proper defensive states. Therefore, for your honors' increased security, we are sending herewith such munitions of war as appear on the enclosed bills of lading and lists. Also, place little trust in the English there and keep a watchful eye that your honors may not be deceived by their sinister designs [under a pretext of probity, as we have been here. If it should happen, which we will not hope, that the New England people take up this matter and try to injure you and our good inhabitants, then we consider it proper and necessary, that you should make use of the Indians who as we learn] do not like the English, and devise such measures that you live there afterwards with as much safety as possible; we have thought that for security all merchants and inhabitants store their goods in the fort as much as possible and to accommodate them in a friendly manner, in order [to induce] them to remain in the country and not return here, thus depriving the country of settlers of our nation. In order to accomplish this it will be necessary to provide the villages, at least the major ones, with palisades and breast-works so that they will be able to defend against any attack.

For the better accommodation of the private parties who often give their letters to one or another sailor and independent merchant and through neglect are lost to their great disadvantage, often letting them lie in their chests, taking them along inadvertently to one or the other city, we have had a box made at the new warehouse, where we presently hold sessions, [into which everyone may place his letters] at any time to be dispatched by

the first ship sailing. We deem it advisable to inform you hereof that the same may be done in New Netherland and that the letters, put into a bag for greater security, be sent here to us, to be delivered upon arrival to those to whom they belong, who usually appear at the warehouse, making it unnecessary to look for the bearers and to chase after them.

Whereas during this time of trouble with the English it could easily happen that some ill-intentioned English living here or other persons may presently dispatch letters over there, and attempt to incite the English living there in the country against your honors' community there; therefore, it does not seem unadvisable that your honors interrogate the skipper of the galiot and his crew, and demand all letters in their care, and thereby inspect the letters going over herewith, and opening those of which your honors are suspicious, so that we do not carry a snake in our own bosom with the dispatching of this galiot by transporting, to our detriment, the letters of those who would do us harm.

Herewith departs a certain Hugo Claessen, having previously served the Company as supracargo [and has now been engaged by us as captain or overseer of the Company's saltworks at Bonaire and of the felling and hewing of logwood and its further cultivation at *f*20 monthly; also] Jan van der Hulst, a carpenter, at *f*6 per month to be stationed with the aforesaid Claessen at Bonaire. Whereas presently none can be spared here, your honors are to provide them with, as much as possible, woodwork and other necessities, as the situation permits.

The 6th of August 1652 in Amsterdam.

Herewith,
Honorable etc.

[11:72]

[RESOLUTION OF THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER DISPATCHING
A PRIVATE SHIP TO NEW NETHERLAND]

[Extract from the Register of Resolutions passed by the Directors of the

West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam]

Monday, 18 November

Upon the request of Gilles Verbrugge and company submitted at this session, it was resolved to grant the same and consent that they may freight and dispatch an express yacht or galiot to New Netherland at their own expense, provided that they be allowed to load their merchandise without any recognition fee to the amount of four or five thousand guilders on the way out and on the return to the amount of eight or ten thousand guilders; and concerning the goods loaded in the aforesaid ship above the aforesaid amounts, the customary recognition fees shall be paid, whether belonging to them or to others; and the company shall be free to ship such goods, as it sees fit, without any freight charge.

[11:73]

[CLARIFICATION ATTACHED TO THE
FOREGOING RESOLUTION]¹

Upon reconsideration of the resolution of last 18 November concerning the dispatching of a ship to New Netherland by Sr. Gillis Verbrugge and company, it was decided that the words mentioned in the same resolution “without paying any recognition fee” is to be understood as “recognition and convoy fee due to the Company.”

[11:74a]

[INDIAN DEED FOR NEW UTRECHT ON LONG ISLAND]²

[Today the 22d of November 1652 the honorable Cornelis van Werkhoven

1 11:73 is a duplicate of 11:72 with a few insignificant differences in a clarification made to the resolution date December 7, 1652.

2 Missing material supplied from *NYCD*, 14:190.

has made over in full, and the Indians called Sei]seu and Mattano, chiefs and owners, have received for themselves and as delegates of their friends and all other claimants to their entire satisfaction and accepted from the aforesaid Sr. van Werckhoven in the presence of Claes Carstens, as their interpreter and [attorney] in this matter, the following merchandise, to wit: 6 shirts, two pair of shoes, six pair of stockings, six adzes, six axes, six knives, two scissors, six combs, in full and satisfactory payment for the land located east of the North River at the Heads, just as the same land had previously been bought on behalf of the honorable Company and for which payment is still due. The said land extends from behind Mr. Paulus's land called Gowanis obliquely through the hills until Me[ch]wanienc, being situated on the southeast side of Amersfoort, inclusive, and from there past Gravesant to the sea, as a parcel of trees are marked; and that with all the land, whether hills, woods, thickets, marshes, streams, rivers and the like, then southward toward the bay, extending to the same bay and right into the sea; without the aforesaid Indians retaining or reserving for themselves and for other co-claimants, successors and heirs, any right or claim in least to the aforesaid land and its dependencies, but renounce and resigning now and forever to the benefit of the aforesaid lord Werckhoven all ownership, rights, title and proprietary interest therein; hereby having done and enacted everything in good faith, with promises never to act or let anyone act against this, at New Amsterdam, Manhattans in New Netherland, and was signed [by the Indians and Claes Carstens in the presence of myself, Dirck] van Schelluyne, notary public, admitted to practice by their high and mighty lords the States General, residing at New Amsterdam in New Netherland, and in the presence of Jonckheer Arent van Hattem, Jan Vinge and Nicolaes Grauwert as witnesses who signed the original entry hereof deposited with me, together with the aforesaid Indians and Claes Carstensz.

Below was written: Agrees with the entry signed by me, signed: D. V.

Schelluyne, Nots. Pub. 1652.

[11:74b]

[INDIAN DEED FOR NYACK ON LONG ISLAND]¹

Today the 1st of December 1652, the underwritten Indians, Mattano, Mattaveno, and Cossikan, both for themselves as well as for all the other inhabitants and claimants to the land whom they have been herewith empowered to represent, are fully satisfied and in agreement with the lord Werckhoven, who has now arrived, according to the foregoing, and accede that they, Indians, shall receive from his honors six pieces of cloth, six kettles, six axes, six adzes, six hand mirrors, twelve knives, with twelve combs, and that on the condition that they, Indians, for themselves and their heirs, shall now immediately leave the place or land called Naiecq, where they now live, without ever returning to inhabit the land described in the foregoing document or [ever making any claim upon it. Done at New Amsterdam in New] Netherland in the presence of D. V. Schelluyne, notaris pub. and Jan Vinie, who has served as interpreter of the Indians, and of Thomas Roechtsz as witness. Was signed the mark of the Indian Mattano, the mark of the Indian Mattaweno, the mark of the Indian Cossikan, C. Van Werckhoven, Jan Vinge, Thomas Roechtsz and D. V. Schelluyne, notaris pub. 1652. Below was written: After collation this was found to agree with the original, which was written on paper, dated, and signed as above, by me Jan de Vos, not. pub. Admitted by the court of Holland, residing in Amsterdam, on the 24th of July 1656, in witness whereof my signature, and was signed: Jan de Vos n. pub. 1656.

[11:75]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]²

[Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Dear and Faithful]

Our last letter to your honor was aboard the small ship *Anna*, which was

1 *Ibid.*

2 Missing material supplied from *ibid.*, 192–95.

(God preserve) captured by the English. [It was dated] 6 August of this year. In it we not only informed your honor of the present state of affairs with the English here, advising your honor on how to conduct yourself there, but also sent your honor a substantial quantity of munitions, for your honor's use in time of need, as can be seen by the enclosed [copy]. Since that time (praise God) the ships *Romeyn*, 't *Huys van Breda*, and *Gelderse Blom* have arrived here and we received by them various letters, documents, and other papers, which your honor sent to us. Because time is short, and the ship has been chartered, which is departing immediately herewith to inform your honor of the English War, we are unable to prepare fully, so that your honor can expect now only piecemeal replies and only with the next ship our complete responses, also, some soldiers and sailors, if they are to be had; the soldiers on the same conditions as those recently sent, with whom, according to circumstances, your honor can, with a show of appreciation, fill the places of the veterans raised in the country and who undoubtedly earn a considerable salary, and attempt to encourage them to settle there.

Last year we would have liked to have furnished your honor some sailors and one or two ship's carpenters, but [notwithstanding all our efforts, we could not engage any on account of the extraordinary preparations for war made here; we did not lack the good will and have] no doubt [that it will be better now and that we can engage some when] the ships are outfitted and [ready to sail for New Netherland.]

With the next ship please forward the enclosure to Director Rodenborch and write him immediately not to cut down any more dyewood trees except for the Company, or allow any to be exported from the island, because we perceive that the colonizer, Jan de Illan and his companions, do not now intend, as they pretended, to cultivate the land and plant tobacco, indigo, cotton, and other crops, but simply to clear it of the dyewood and carry on a trade with it and horses in the Caribbean islands. We certainly do wish that he had not been so encouraged herein initially nor allowed him to transport horses with the ship *St. Joris*, skippered by Joris Janssen, because we no longer desire that any more horses be exported from Bonaire, Curaçao, and Aruba, but be kept there in order to serve in the territories of New Netherland in due time. We are informed that the islands are daily being stripped of horses, and in the end there will remain nothing but a bunch of broken down animals. For this reason, we shall also not grant any more colonies there.

By the next ships we will send your honor the requested [placats concerning the building lots on the Manhattans near the fort or in the city of Amsterdam already granted, as well as the uncultivated lands that your honor may govern himself accordingly, and see that the latter] be cultivated. It has never been our intention, nor is it now, that anyone through our mere [consent], which we give to everyone who desires to travel there, would be made master, in proportion to his family, of a piece of land of two hundred or more morgens, and then leave it untouched, in order to obstruct another thereby, who would often be inclined to do so, and cunningly make them acquire it at a high price; but rather the requested land must be taken possession of within a year, the promised people brought in after the appointed time, and then hand put to plough. By default thereof it returns to us so that others may thereby be accommodated.

Either your honor has not understood our intentions or not read the exemptions well regarding the colony of the lord Van Werckhoven, whose two sanctioned colonies your honor construed as running 20 miles in a straight line; whereas all colonizers may not go farther than four miles on one side of a navigable river and two miles on both sides. The lord Van Werckhoven had his choice thereof and could have taken the same from those lands; but because he has not done so, desisting therefrom, and moved to Nijack, the same place was granted him for half so that he may settle thereon and act in his own best interest. Henceforth we shall grant no more colonies, seeing that people seek such large tracts. [] directions [] therein furnished with style [] we shall [] false letter may come [] take heed.

We are greatly surprised that contrary to our previous directions and against our orders your honor has [raised the value of] the money in New Netherland and especially that your honor has asked some private parties here for 25 to 30,000 guilders in Holland shillings and double stivers. We are certainly not pleased about it for we have not come to the point that our officials need to seek credit for us, and pledge our territories for it. If anything needs to be done here, your honor is to write to us concerning it and to no one else. We shall then take up the matter in due time.

With regard to your honors complaints, we shall pay close attention to the bills of lading in the future; may your honor be pleased to do the same and not process them in such a sloppy manner, as have been done with these

last ones, of which copies are enclosed, for in many places there is no other way to tell whether some parties have satisfied the recognition fee, and when the people come for their goods, and the same is requested, they begin to protest and complain to have paid the same to your honor, of which there is no evidence.

Also, various goods have arrived [here not entered in the manifests or specified in such a manner so that its obscurity occasions a good deal of trouble between us and the consignees, as your honor may see by the enclosed extract.]

Also, the merchants here complain greatly over the collection of the quit rent of four stivers above the eight percent on each merchantable beaver. We find it quite strange because we previously had ordered your honor not to collect more than eight percent, and to return the balance to those from whom your honor had received fifteen stivers per beaver. And whether it is in the giving away of some farmsteads or the collection of the aforesaid 15 stivers for each beaverskin, such has nevertheless not been our intention; although Director Kieft cites various articles thereon. Therefore, it is better to proceed with caution therein, so that commerce, which is precarious in this situation, not be discouraged and the people not take a dislike to it. Otherwise, according to all probability, it would cause a loss of population and remove the means to enable transport of persons over there. We shall inform your honor of our intentions as soon as possible, by which your honor is to regulate himself.

We have brought to an end here the lawsuit concerning the sugar prize *Nostre Signore de los Remedios*, captured by the *Waterhont*, and succeeded therein. If similar cases occur in the future, your honor must be careful [to gather the most reliable information as to where the ship has been loaded, by what signores either of the refineries or of the sugar mills and take the greatest care with the papers and invoices, which are of] the utmost importance to us. [The cargoes often] belong to Portuguese [who owe] the Company a large sum [and from whom we can [demand such] with good reason.

We are very surprised that the confiscated ship *de N. Nederlantse Fortuyn* was sent here by way of English Virginia, as it was well known that the lord van de Cappellen had inherited a large interest in it. The aforesaid lord has had it attached by mandamus and tied up at shore. He has instituted

proceedings against it in The Hague, which by all indications will not be resolved quickly, and which is being pursued vigorously by the aforesaid lord who is unconcerned with expenses. There is little concern about the difficulties involved, however, the expenses and loss of time will be felt heavily. [All this might] have been prevented, had your honor sufficiently considered the same and had thorough knowledge thereof [not to let it come here] and have it sail off to other waters. With the same ship, various goods belonging to Gerrit vande Voorde, Pieter Haeck, Isaack Melijn, and Christoffel van Gangel, were confiscated, although they paid duty to the Company on entries in the manifests and were granted bills of lading, by which your honor has brought down upon the Company and yourself the hatred, reproach, and condemnation of many people. [Neither you nor any other judge can be blamed, if after having passed sentence and then receiving contrary evidence they make a change in their sentence; that happens here and at the Hague every day and there can be no doubt that if anybody's goods entered in the ship's manifest and he can prove it, he may reclaim his property when the merchandise of the skippers or consignees are confiscated.] That is the rule in all Christendom where any shipping is carried out. Therefore, the directors are of the opinion that your honor is to restore the merchandise and are not at all pleased that it was not done last year upon their order, and that in the first instance your honor has not deposited the money in court, because the loss or failure to produce bills of lading gives no right to confiscate.

We have been pleased to learn that your honor has not experienced any disharmony with the English over there, and we hope that your honor will not have any, but apply all honest and equitable means to continue the previous harmony and to cultivate commerce with one another, especially with Virginia. This will surely cause Manhattan to flourish, increase in population. Such growth will cause the equipping of more ships, giving promoters more capacity to transport over there. However, beware that your honor is not misled, but rather attempt to strengthen the fortresses as much as possible, keeping always a watchful eye in order to be on guard at all times, and then employ such means that God and nature has granted your honor.

[As you desire a good farrier as much needed, we will do our best to find one and send him to you in the next ship.]

Having been made aware of some letters written to us by Director Kieft,

[we find] that he considers the fishing of sturgeon and cod there very important, and that sturgeon can be caught in such large quantities that the production of caviar could be carried on there as in Muscovy. If this be so, it would be of great importance and might lead to an extensive trade in salted fish, caviar and other products. May your honor please give us information about this, and if there is any possibility, encourage some capable persons therein, in order to stimulate commerce in all regards.

We understand that the catching of whales could also be undertaken there certain times of the year. If it can be done profitably, it would be a desirable enterprise. It would promote commerce in the country, and would encourage many people to seek their fortune there.

Also, private parties tell us that many mulberry trees are growing there in the country and large quantities of these trees could be planted for the cultivation of silkworms. Your honor be pleased to report to us thereon and all further speculation [about the welfare of the country, for we hope that out of them we may gather something to bring advantages and profit for the Company and the country.]

Accompanying this is a copy of the protest given to us by the notary Vande Venne on behalf of Jan van Renselaer, colonizer of Renselaerswijck, from which your honor will be able to see what complaints are being brought against your honor. In such matters your honor must proceed with caution and spare us here from any difficulties as much as possible. Pursuant to the answer given by us we shall expect your honor's further report and reply as soon as possible; also, the accounts of the receipts and expenditures, sales of ships, hides, dyewood etc, made during your honor's tenure. Your honor is to continue doing this through the Company's subordinates there, so that we may know and can justify our actions there.

Herewith, Honorable, Valiant, Pious,
Beloved, Faithful, we commend
your honor to God's protection
and remain,

Your honor's good friends,
the directors of the West India Company,
chamber at Amsterdam,

Paulus Timmerman

Jacob Pergens

Amsterdam this 13th of December 1652

Herewith goes a copy of our resolution concerning the dispatch of the ship *Elburgh*, for your honor's information.

By order of the same
Q. van Seventer

[11:76]

[PROTEST OF JOHANNES VAN RENSSELAER
AGAINST DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]¹

[Today, the ninth of December 1652, I,] Joost van [de Ven, notary public] admitted by the honorable court of Holland and the esteemed magistrates of the city of Amsterdam, residing in the same city, [has proceeded, on behalf of his honor Johannes] van Rensselaer, patroon of the colony called Rensselaerswijck, situated on the North River of New Netherland, and on behalf of the co-directors, with the subscribed witnesses to the meeting of the honorable directors of the chartered West India Company, presided over by the honorable Paulus Timmerman and in the presence of the honorable burgomaster Franck vander Veer, the honorable Albert Pater, presiding schepen, and many other directors, and protested there as follows:

Whereas your Director Stuyvesant, residing on Manhattan in New Netherland, has presumed to enter the Colony of Rensselaerswijck with a number of armed soldiers, and there ordered the flags of the honorable patroon and co-directors to be hauled down, behaving and doing so with intolerable reproaches, and vicious verbal attacks, and violence notwithstanding every reasonable request and protest.

[Whereas he has ordered by placat to cut wood in and carry it out of the forests, belonging to the aforesaid patroon and directors,] without [recognizing the rights of or] requesting such from the patroon and [directors or

1 *Ibid.*, 191–92.

from] their director and councilors, but executing the same by force in a hostile manner.

He also had [published and affixed] there a public placard, stating that the right of jurisdiction and ownership of the ground one hundred fifty Rhineland rods around Fort Orange belonged to the Company; taking from the Colony not only the jurisdiction and ground but also releasing the colonizer's subjects, who were living there and were inherited, from their oath made to the Colony, and ordered them to swear a new oath to the Company, and is giving out the lands seized from the Colony for quitrent, and is working at establishing a company of Company's soldiers from the Colony's soldiers, and inciting them and making them speak out against their contracts, against their lord and masters, and against the other colonizers.

Also, he has [released from his oath to the patroon and other directors] a new schout for the Colony named [*left blank*], who arrived at Manhattan from this country; and forced him to swear an oath to the Company and thus become a servant of the Company.

Also, he has desired communication of the minutes, judgments, resolutions, and court cases of the Colony and like matters.

Also, he, or by his order, the commissary Johannes Dijckman at Fort Orange, has desired by force, and assisted by soldiers with loaded muskets, burning fuses, and open pans, to enter the house of the director of the Colony, to have the bell rung, and to read aloud and post the aforesaid orders, placards, and threats. In addition to all this, he presumed to apprehend the Colony's director Brant van Slechtenhorst with eight armed soldiers in the Colony's own jurisdiction, and brought him to Fort Orange, and from there sent him below as a prisoner with four soldiers, and held him under arrest on Manhattan.

Thus in every respect and every way he has with force [invaded the rights and privileges, jurisdiction and soil of the Colony, robbing it of property and men, against all reasons or divine] and civil laws.

And above everything else, your Director Stuyvesant declares that he was continued and extended in his service there purely out of consideration and regard that he would ruin the Colony before his departure.

All of these unheard of attacks and proceedings were reported to the pa-

troon Johannes van Rensselaar and co-directors, together with the writs and accounts thereof, which leads me, notary, and witnesses to ask you, the lords directors of the chartered West India Company, in session, whether you officially or privately have given your Director Stuyvesant orders and authority for committing these acts, attacks, and violence either completely or in part.

We protest not only against such use of force, hostile attacks, and the damages and losses regarding jurisdiction, preeminence, rights, and privileges, and the lands and properties, insults, affronts, and injuries [to which we have already been subjected or may hereafter have to submit, in order to institute proceedings and recover damages for the same, where and in what manner we may determine and] we protest for them and their colonists, but also request by virtue of this protest that you issue instructions by the ship now going over there that everything will be returned and restored as it was before, and that your director be instructed and ordered to desist from all attacks and withdraw all placards, and if you think you have any claim that you lay the same before your judges and those of the claimants, to whom they have previously complained about your director's actions, and is still undecided.

We also request your categorical response to everything, and if within twice twenty-four hours there is no response, the claimants shall have to make their complaint against the violence wherever it is most advisable for them.

Whereupon President Paulus Timmerman, representing the meeting and acting as spokesman, responded to me, notary, that they requested copies and that the directors would write to their Director Stuyvesant about the circumstances of the matter; also, that they were not inclined to abridge anyone of his rights.

[Done at Amsterdam in the presence of
Dirck Danckertsen and Daniel van Ommers
as witnesses.]

Pro copia quod attestor was signed:
[J. Van de Ven, notary public]

[11:77a]

[POINTS EXTRACTED FROM THE PROTEST OF RENSSELAERSWIJCK
WITH THE COMPANY'S RESPONSES]¹

[Remarks by the chamber at Amsterdam on the extracted points.]

[Points extracted from the petition of the patroon and co-directors of the Colony Rensselaerswijck.]

[Directors are truly ignorant of the place] where the petitioners' flag was hauled down, [and consequently cannot furnish any information on this point, unless on further advice.]

1.
First. Director Stuyvesant came into the aforesaid Colonie of Rensselaerswijck, assisted by a number of armed soldiers, and there had the petitioners' flag hauled down against the will and protests of their officers.

The placard was published [at the place where] the Company [exercises] jurisdiction, and the woods from which the wood was to be taken, are so defined that no person can be in any way injured by removing such wood; also, no one has any legal claim on it.

2.
Second. Publishing there by placard that wood could be cut in the woods belonging to the petitioners and hauled away without the knowledge of the petitioners or their officers or requesting the same of them.

¹ Missing material supplied from *NYCD*, 1:522–25.

The legal claim to Fort Orange rested with the Company long before the Colonie Renselaerswijck was ever granted, and consequently the limits of the aforesaid Colonie were laid out above and below the fort; afterwards, the petitioners were allowed by petition to come under the cannon of the aforesaid fort in order [to be secure from the insolence] of the Indians. From this [no title] can be claimed. [How far the limits of a fort ought to be computed, the directors will hereafter willingly examine.]

The fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh points the directors ignore and consequently deny in good faith that something was done against the subjects of the petitioners; however, these persons are free settlers, bound in no way to those of the Colonie.

3.

Third. Publishing, as above, that the right of jurisdiction and ownership of the ground of the aforesaid Company ought to be one hundred-and fifty rods around the aforesaid trading house, causing the same to be staked off by the petitioners' own settlers, who were brought over to the Colonie at great expense, notwithstanding the ground was purchased by the petitioners from the previous owners and it was well known that it belonged to them and was in their jurisdiction, as a result depriving the petitioners of their legitimate claim and a small farm.

4.

[Fourth. Releasing the petitioners' subjects there inherited from the oath taken to the petitioners and its consequences, and binding them by an oath to the aforesaid Company.]

5.

Fifth. Giving out for rent the lands [and lots aforesaid, taken from] the petitioners, attempting to make there a village, already named Beverwijck.

6.

Six. Establishing a bench of justice in the aforesaid trading house.

7.

Seven. Forming from the settlers of the aforesaid Colonie a company of men, as if it were the Company's, whom they stir up not only against their fellow settlers but also against their lawful lords and the contracts entered into with the same.

8.

Eight. Releasing Gerard Swart, who was sent as schout to the aforesaid Colonie, from his oath made to the petitioners upon his arrival at Manhattan, and forcing him to swear an oath to the aforesaid Company.

9.

Nine. Requiring communication of the rolls, protocols, judgments, resolutions, and litigation relating to the Colonie and its affairs.

[10.]

[Ten. Causing by force the bell in the house of the director of the aforesaid Colonie to be rung by Johannes Dijckman, commissary at the aforesaid trading house, assisted by soldiers with loaded muskets, burning match and open pans,] for the purpose of publishing the aforesaid claims.

As far as we understand, the oath this person swore to the Company did not release him from his oath to the petitioners, but rather he remains bound to both in their respective capacities.

The petitioners are expressly obligated by the freedoms to make these communications, and it was accordingly properly and legally requested.

[As the director of the Colonie refused, on being asked, voluntarily to permit this publication to be made, it became necessary to take assured order therein.]

This manner of proceeding finally had to be allowed in order to [obviate] and prevent [this individual's] intolerable insolences and aggravations.

Whereas the years of exemption have long since expired, the Company must finally consider the collection of its rights.

All contraband goods are forbidden to all settlers and especially those of the fort for sale, according to the placards, [but] because one was afraid that the strict observance thereof would be construed unfavorably by the Indians, it was at the request and for the benefit of those of the Colonie allowed that now and then something might be sparingly permitted with the knowledge of the director.

This is expressly denied; on the contrary, good order is maintained therein through instructions from the bench of justice.

11.

Eleven. Arresting within the petitioners' jurisdiction with eight armed men, Brant van Slichtenhorst, the aforesaid director of the Colonie, and then bringing him to Manhattan and holding him there.

12.

Twelve. Giving notice that he shall demand tenths of the planks and further income of the Colonie

13.

Thirteen. Consenting and permitting that emigrants from the aforesaid Colonie be allowed to sell contraband goods to the Indians.¹

14.

Fourteen. By means of the aforesaid trading house and the claimed right, which he exercises there, depriving the petitioners of the power of compelling from their directors or their securities proper payment.

1 The copy sent to New Netherland diverges in some respects from the document in the Rijksarchief, see NYCD 1:522; point 13 in the Rijksarchief document has been omitted entirely. It reads: "Thirteen. Attempting to take possession of the cannon belonging to the petitioners on Beren Island, refusing to restore the same." The response reads: "The directors wish first of all to know what right the petitioners have to lay claim to Beren Island?"

[*several lines lost*]

[] their jurisdiction of []
[] Renselaerswijck []

And whereas the aforesaid directors on [] need to be informed; likewise on various points that they think to have by order of the aforesaid patroon [] director, therefore, they undertake to write [] their director general and councilors with the ships now ready to depart in order to offer a deeper understanding herein; thus in the meantime reserving for themselves the more specific interpretation of the aforesaid provisional replies, in order to carry out increased [] and the like as shall be deemed appropriate.

[11:77b]

[POINTS MADE AGAINST RENSELAERSWIJCK]¹

[Now follow the points against the patroon and co-directors, whereupon satisfaction shall be demanded from them:]

[Those of the Colonie Renselaerswijck have far exceeded the limits granted them by the freedoms, and were consequently again required duly to fix the boundaries aforesaid,] and to cause the beginning and the end thereof to be recorded at the Company's office, or else the Company will be obliged itself to establish order therein.

That those of the aforesaid Colonie, both inside as well as outside their boundaries, have tried, against every right and contrary to the good intentions of the Company, to establish a commercial monopoly on the North River, and as a result obstruct and hinder other private parties in the trade.

That they have made their soldiers promise not to let any ship or vessel sail or pass by a certain house named Renselaersteijn, but to seize everything; as a result, claiming a certain unfounded staple right.

¹ See NYCD, 1:524–25 for a translation of the document from which this copy was made. Damaged material has been recovered from this source.

Likewise, that they wanted to extort from the various private parties 7 stivers for duty on each beaver and five percent on other goods, using for this the previous claims some cannon to fire through the sails of passing yachts.

That those of the Colony have tried to alienate Fort Orange from the Company by indirect and malicious means, and afterward tried to give out and build on the lots located nearby to the disadvantage of the aforesaid fort, against the objections and protestations of the Company.

That they have undertaken to give commissions to private parties to sail along the coast of Florida.

That they have enacted and published various ordinances not only without the knowledge and communication of the Company but also tending to the disservice of the same, among other things.

That no one is allowed to remove oneself from the Colony to the Company, except under pain of corporal punishment, forfeiture of goods, and banishment as a perjurer.

[They forbid, even on pain of corporal punishment, any wood to be cut or hauled for those of Fort Orange, and a certain man named Claes Jansen van Boeckhoven was by great favor amerced in a fine of 50 guilders solely because] he had transported some firewood from the aforesaid fort for a certain Lambert van Valckenburg, [an inhabitant of Fort Orange.]

That they forbid their colonists to pay [their] debts to those of the aforesaid fort.

That they forbid appeals of judgments, which are above 50 guilders, and are therefore subject to appeal.

That they refuse extracts of their proceedings and judgments.

Likewise, that they will not allow any writs of appeal be executed, which are granted now and then; [nor suffer] any placards of the director and councilors be published and posted, but rather snatch them by force from the hands of the court messenger and destroy the seals.

And even if the aforesaid writs or other citations are executed and carried out with assistance of the Company's authority, the summoned parties are incited not to appear.

That the oath, which the colonists are obliged to take, is in some points seditious and rebellious, and acknowledges neither their High Mightinesses nor the Company.

Furthermore, that those of the Colonie have never made any report of the state of their condition, as they are annually obligated to do.

Likewise, they have never communicated the instructions drawn up by the patroon and the co-directors regarding the administration of the Colonie, from which has arisen:

Great insolence and trouble from some of their commanders toward the settlers;

Intolerable protests, reproaches, threats, aggravations, and defiance against the officials of the Company.¹

[Endorsed:] Concerning the points and the Company's answers thereon.

[11:78]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS TO PETRUS STUYVESANT
CONCERNING JOHAN DE HULTER]²

[Ao. 1653, the 7th of May]

[Honorable, Vigorous, Pious, Dear, and Faithful.]

[In the ship *Graft* goes over Mr.] Johan de Hulter, partner in the Colonie Rensselaerswijck and his family, accompanied by a good number of free-men, among whom some craftsmen, such as an excellent brickmaker and many other persons mentioned specifically in the list, to settle in the Colonie or another place, and to help develop the land there. And it is not

1 The version of this protest at the Rijksarchief has a final paragraph omitted here. It reads: "And finally, a general disobedience of all the Company's commands and ordinances, even to that degree that they will not suffer the director and council to issue a proclamation for a day of humiliation and prayer in the colonie, as was done for the entire of New Netherland"; see NYCD, 1:525.

2 Missing material supplied from NYCD, 14:202.

yet certain where he shall begin the same, and as he shall probably begin development on the island of Manhattan where we believe it would be best, we have deemed it proper and necessary, upon his request for a recommendation because he is not known there, to order your honor herewith to accommodate him as much as can be done without harming the Company, and give him every friendly assistance. And if he should resolve to remain on the island of Manhattan or Long Island, allot for him such a suitable place as his circumstances and its fitness for the establishment of a brick-yard requires. Hereupon we shall rely,

Amsterdam, this
7th of May 1653.

Honorable, Valiant, Pious, Beloved, Faithful
commending your honor to God's protection
and remain,

Your honor's good friends
directors of the West India
Company, chamber at Amsterdam

Eduard Man
A. Pater

[ADDRESSED:] To the Director Stuyvesant in New Netherland.

[11:79]

[PETITION OF ADRIAEN VAN DER DONCK]¹

[Copy]

[May 26th, 1653]

The undersigned, [Adriaen] van der Donck, humbly requests consent and passport of the [Board] to go to New Netherland, offering to resign the commission previously given him as President of the community, or otherwise as its deputy, and promising upon arrival in New Netherland and

¹ Missing material recovered from *ibid.*, 204.

taking up residence there, to accept no office whatever it may be, but rather to live in private peacefully and quietly as a common inhabitant, submitting to the orders and commands of the Company or those enacted by its director. Which doing, etc.

And was signed
Adriaen van der Donck

[ENDORSED:] Petition
for Adriaen van der Donck
submitted the 26th of May
1653.

[11:80a]

[PETITION OF ADRIAEN VAN DER DONCK CONCERNING
LAND GRANTED HIM AT SAEGHKIL IN 1645]¹

[*several lines lost*]

the director and councilors in New Netherland [] were agreed upon in 1645 and [] the location of the Saeghkil with the lands thereabouts in order to establish saw and grain mills, farms, and the like, according to his capabilities and circumstances. It so happened [] spokesman on behalf of and for the Company that the petitioner, during the negotiations and conclusion of peace between the Director Kieft on the one side and the Indians on the other side, had to remain away from his house at his own expense for more than nine weeks, in the best and busiest time of the year, and, without complaint, did as much and [] good service therein as anyone, so that finally the peace was properly concluded, for which the petitioner was advanced the sewant—as Director Kieft was short of funds at that time—which was given as a gift in order to secure the agreement, just as it continues, praise be to God. After being granted such land, the petitioner settled down there in the beginning of the year 1646 establishing there saw mills, a farm and a plantation, which he has been maintaining

¹ Sawkill; located within Van der Donck's colony of Colendonck, the present-day-city of Yonkers. Today's Sawmill River Parkway runs through what was once Van der Donck's land.

to the best of his ability. Also, regarding the land, because the Indians were reclaiming it, saying that it belonged to them, which was bought from the owners with the knowledge and in the presence of the director and councilors of New Netherland; but finding beforehand and remonstrating that close by the Saeghkil come marshland or []

[*several lines lost*]

related in the presence of the director and councilors, it was resolved because none [] in his purchase contained herein [] 30 to 40 morgens large with some suitable [] nearby bordering on the streams behind [] Island of Manhattan until Paprinnenin, called by us Speyt den Duyvel. Whereas the petitioner was always of a mind to go live there himself as soon as his situation on the Zaeghkil was put in order, and has now decided to go live at the same place as soon as the most principle people in the country there, with God's help, shall come, or to continue with preparations by having them build and cultivate, both with them, because they have an inclination for this place, as well as with [] and also mainly regarding an assurance for the aforesaid marshes, without which all of his and their hard-won and difficult work on the Zaegkil and thereabouts, because of lack of hay, would be in vain, useless, and futile. And whereas the petitioner understands, also from reports out of New Netherland [] many land-hungry people came over in the year 1652 and tried to take over the same place illegally; therefore, the petitioner turns with all due humility to this gathering, requesting that your honors be pleased to dispose of the petitioner's above-related situation []¹

[11:80b]

[PETITION OF ADRIAEN VAN DER DONCK CONCERNING
OBLIGATIONS OF HIS SERVANTS]

[*several lines lost*]

shows []
New Netherland, how he [] in the year [] six farm hands to New Netherland, and in the year 16[] two with one servant girl, being of the

1 Remainder of document has been lost.

intention to offer service and employing them in farmwork as is customary there in the country and (considering the great expenses and difficulties, and in light of the running away of some of them before they left patria, which happened various times to the petitioner) that he be bound and obligated for their agreed upon wages and proper lodgings, as they are also obliged to serve faithfully and assiduously; it is such that the petitioner, in certain [] was advised by his wife that a stranger from New Netherland had reported that the majority of the aforesaid people sent over there not only refused to honor their contracts but also contrary to [] freeing themselves; some with the pretense of desiring to go privateering, others that they wished to marry and other such things. Therefore, the petitioner humbly turns to this gathering, requesting to be maintained in his rightful possession, and that your honors be pleased to order that whatever the servants shall [] contract with their masters, who give them reasonable board and wages, be precisely and strictly obeyed and observed.

[*several lines lost*]

taken into consideration. [] his court messenger over there [] which, with all due respect, [] would regard unreasonable, to have to live at their mercy.

Furthermore, the petitioner also sent over in the year 16[] six guns, not smuggled but clearly marked with the honorable Company's arms, because he sent three persons to New Netherland and had employed seven, of which he came up four short at the last moment, being all the more so moved thereto as the petitioner had sent over the previous year no more than two guns for his six persons. Notwithstanding all of this, the fiscal Hendrick van Dijck saw fit to seize the same guns and to have them stored as he understands they are still being kept until further orders or my arrival there; therefore, the petitioner requests that your honors be pleased to arrange that the guns sent over by him be restored without cost and loss. In so doing []¹

1 Remainder of document has been lost.

[11:82]

[LETTER FROM DIRECTOR STUYVESANT TO RICHARD BENNET,
GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA]¹

[Honoured Sir]

[This day forthnight ower Agents went out, but through Cont]rarie winds and weather brought [them bake againe to] ower Sorrow, and as wee doe feare to y[our greate hinderance] in other waighty affayres, in the meane thym [one off ower Sub]jects here by name Augustine Heermans des[ired these few] lines in recomendation, for to obtayne your Hon[ors ayde and] Justice iff need should require against Mr. E[dw. Scarburgh] his debtor, for somme quantitie off tobacco, the wi[tch the] least yeare was arrested under Master Scarburghs [hande, by] one Charles Gabry marchant off Amsterdam, it is [soo that] the said Gabry lefft here his attorney, videl[icet Pau]lus Leendersen the witch is now Satisfyed in wha[t his] Principall could demante, as by the discharge un[der] the sayde Paulus Leenderssens hand may appeare, I doe therefore request in the behalfe off the said [Mr.] Augustine Herrman, that hee accordinge to Justice may obtaine what is due unto him, what Cou[rte]sie or Service you Please to Command mee you sh[all] fynde mee readye in all lawfull Possibilitie,

to bee
Your Honnors Servant
P. Stuyvesant.

New Amsterdam
30th May Anno 1653.

Suppr. Script.
To the Hounoured Ritchard
Bennet esquier and Governor
off Virginia.

Recordatum Tricesimo die January 1654.
Teste Edm. Mathews Clerke
Comit. Northton.
Virinnia.

¹ Partly recovered from NYCD, 14:205

[11:83]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS IN AMSTERDAM
TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]

[1653, June 6th]

[Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear, and Faithful.]

[Our last to you] dated the 13th of December 1652 [by the ship] called *Elbing* and was sent off alone and suddenly (with a quantity of munitions, a list of which is enclosed) in order to inform your honor there about the English war, by which we could only answer in part your honor's letters (and accompanying documents) of the 14th and 20th of September 1652 received with the ships *de Romeyn*, *Thuys te Breda* and *Gelderse Blom*, and since, praise God, the small ship *St. Michiel* has safely arrived here, by which we received your honor's letter dated 19 November following thereon; therefore, we shall answer the same as well and principally the remaining points of your honor's previous letters as succinctly and substantially as possible.

The means employed by your honor to extract some subsidies from the communities there for support of the civic administration, security, and religion, although fruitless, meet with our approval. However, your honor's feeling with regard to this matter that it is necessary that such shall have to be introduced by our express order and directive, we are unable to approve in any way, nor do we deem it advisable to take up this course at this time, although the Company certainly ought to have some relief and assistance herein and deserve to be considered; however, the difficulties in which we presently see ourselves and which can surely be considered, have caused us to resolve herewith to [direct] to your honor [that if the community there] cannot be persuaded to make voluntary contributions (which your honor must continuously try to obtain by all possible and gentle means), this measure must not be introduced against their will and pleasure, in order to cause no disturbances in such a blossoming territory during these dangerous and troubled times.

We have seen that your honor, upon the petition of those of Fort Orange and Colonie Rensselaerswijck, has had to wink at the placard concerning contraband goods. Your honor will do well to do so sparingly, and to take

care that not a larger quantity of munitions is sold to the Indians through such connivance than each one needs for the provision of his household and with which to pursue a livelihood, so that this savage and barbarian nation at no time turn these weapons against us and attack us there. We understand with regret that smugglers and greedy persons have already provided all too many of them. Strict attention must therefore be paid to this in the future and the fiscal carefully instructed to board and inspect the arriving ships and cargoes, and to prosecute such smugglers and illicit dealers strictly in accordance with the aforesaid placards without mercy.

We have also decided that the best and most certain posture at this time is to rely upon one's own rights and defense, and therefore it was highly recommended in our previous letter dated 6 April 1652 (a copy of which is enclosed) to bring all freemen, soldiers, and sailors, as well as the fortifications into a proper defensive posture, which should now be taken to heart all the more, since the disagreements between both republics have erupted into an open war. Nevertheless, your honor must in the meantime not neglect to employ all honorable and imaginable means for the maintenance and continuation of communication and commerce with those of Virginia and New England. In the meantime the Company shall, as much as it is possible, persist in sending a moderate number of people and soldiers, of whom we regret for the present not to be able to send in such numbers as we had desired, for neither soldiers, sailors nor even carpenters can be procured because of the constant preparation and equipping of ships and personnel to be put to sea by this country against the English. Therefore, we have not neglected our duty in this matter, just as we have not been negligent in obtaining the goods and merchandise so urgently required there, of which these ships now crossing have been provided sparingly and were able only to be loaded to half capacity; partly because private merchants are discouraged by the present danger at sea, and partly because they are afraid that our status there with the English neighbors would be suddenly altered; moreso because parliament has once again been dissolved and General Kromwel¹ has provisionally established another form of government there, as your honor shall learn from the enclosed printed news.

Concerning the placards drafted and sent over by your honor in regard to the non-cultivation and improvement of land as well as in regard to failure to build on lots granted within the city of New Amsterdam, we have said to

1 Oliver Cromwell dissolved the Rump Parliament in April 1653; in December he became Lord Protector of England.

your honor in our last letter of 13 December 1652 (a copy of which is also enclosed) and we say it again that our intention has not been that anyone should be made master of one and two hundred morgens of land upon a simple and general consent, which we have given to everyone going there, according to the size of their family, without possessing the same within the appointed time and bring it under the plow, as it is also our understanding in regard to unimproved lots existing in and around the city of New Amsterdam. Therefore, we have had the aforesaid placards printed here after examination and some corrections, and intend to send them herewith to your honor so that they can be proclaimed and affixed there; and so that the first of these may have a better effect and result, we have also finally resolved to make no changes in it (in your honor's aforesaid draft) except that the quitrent or the yearly payment of twelve stivers for each morgen of land shall commence not until one year after the lands are brought under the plow or otherwise put to use, as your honor shall see in more detail from the printed copies.

We have also examined [the placard] concerning illegal purchases of land without the knowledge of the Company, and we would have preferred that your honor had not been so specific in naming the names of the persons herein, in order to prevent any difficulties and quarrels from the Company's detractors here. Your honor will be able to see from the enclosed copies¹ what corrections we have made in the aforesaid placard, and we earnestly recommend execution of this one as well as the other two.

Concerning your honor's proceedings and provisional order made in and around Fort Orange, we have, after examination of the papers and documents sent over by your honor for that purpose, completely approved all of them. We only wish to advise your honor herein that the chief officers and those of the court of the aforesaid fortress, be earnestly instructed not to give the people of the Colonie Renselaerswijck any cause for discontent and complaint but rather to maintain a good relationship with them and to do everything necessary for peace and friendship with such neighbors, without prejudicing the rights of the Company.

We have also been pleased to see that your honor has not extended the boundaries of the Colonie Renselaerswijck any farther than the freedoms and exemptions allowed therein; and with regard to the farms, which should happen to fall outside the boundaries because of this, we are of

1 The corrected ordinance no longer exists. The land ordinance is in *LO*, 130–34.

the opinion that the same, granted under proper patents on behalf of the Company, could be left to the present owners under such conditions and yearly taxes as is granted to other colonists and private inhabitants there, without however drawing such farms, in this way, under the patroonship of the Colonie, or thereby extending it.

The propagation of livestock is most earnestly recommended; and therefore, the slaughtering of the same, especially cows still capable of breeding and other young stock, must be prevented as much as possible; and if, in order to provide the country with an increased quantity of animals, some private parties can be found there who are willing to procure some animals in Hispaniola and other lands in the West Indies and transport them there, the Company would approve thereof and consider it a good way to promote husbandry and agriculture. And whereas we have learned that many sheep have come to die there, we would like for your honor to consider whether salt could not be used as a preventative against the sicknesses and distempers of the sheep there by spreading large clumps of it everywhere in the pastures, as is the practice in many other countries.

We have been informed here by good authority that large quantities of peltries could still be obtained from the Canadian Indians there, if [these tribes] can come down [without danger and without being obliged to take a circuitous route] to Fort Orange and Colonie Renselaerswijck. However, they have constantly been hindered therein by their neighbors the Mohawk Indians with whom they have been living continually in a state of war. This may then be one reason why the aforesaid Canadian Indians, fearing the danger or the troubles in coming down, have been selling their peltries to the French and other nationalities who trade there. As a result, the Company and their settlers have been denied so much of this trade. Therefore, we want your honor to consider whether it would not be beneficial to the Company to establish a trading house 18 to 20 miles above Fort Orange to serve as the center of the fur trade there. It is our opinion that it would be no small matter for the Company, and we shall await your honor's thoughts thereon at the first opportunity.

Upon your honor's favorable petition concerning the honorable Van Werckhoven, we have recommended that, if the aforesaid gentleman is ready and able to cultivate more land, then the Company shall accommodate him as is suitable.

The recommendation which we have given to Frederick Alcken, *supra*-cargo, and those we might also give to others, must not be considered any further by your honor than service to the Company requires.¹

[As we have said in our last to you, it has surprised us that against our previous] orders your honor had levied four stivers for quit-rent [besides the 8 percent] from each merchantable beaver. We stated then, among other reasons, the difficulties likely to follow from that measure, namely a retardation in both trade and population because [by the decrease of] the former we are deprived of the means to be able to transport people over there. Therefore, we have hereby decided expressly to order and command your honor that the same henceforth shall not have to pay more than eight percent for beavers, giving merchants the choice whether to pay the same in specie or in heavy silver money according to the value in Holland; partly and principally to avoid complaints of the merchants and not to discourage them in these dangerous times; and on the other hand to draw money, in this way, from here into the country there.

We have seen that your honor has granted three charters to some private parties, subject to our ratification; namely, one regarding the establishment of a potash works, one regarding pantile and brick, and the third regarding a salt house.² We not only totally disapprove of the granting of such charters but also neither approve nor desire that your honor shall be moved to grant any more there henceforth because we deem such to be most harmful and impractical, especially in a newly developing country which must be formed by those freedoms to be granted to everyone who [desires to settle there with this or that occupation or craft which encourages] people to transport themselves over there. Whereas, on the contrary, they are deterred in doing so and as a consequence all crafts and occupations are banned, if such charters and freedoms are only granted to a few special private inhabitants, whose profit must not be acquired at the expense of such a considerable retardation of the general welfare. And whereas the growth of a country depends to a great extent on the execution of this point, we want to recommend strongly that your honor pay particular attention to such matters there so that it may tend to the advancement of the population, promotion of agriculture, and profit of the general welfare, whereby the Company finally may come to harvest the long-awaited fruits of this their so dearly purchased territory.

1 See document 53.

2 Copies of these charters have not survived.

Your honor can clearly see that we are not idle over here but that our thoughts are constantly engaged in considering means which could or might tend to the promotion of agriculture and the profit of the general inhabitants there. For this purpose we have even previous to this petitioned the administration here, and are presently petitioning it again with regard to repealing the tax on [tobacco] grown there. Your honor can communicate this to the deputies of the commonalty and look for a resolution thereon in due course.

We can also easily conceive that it would be profitable for the Company and this government if no ships were authorized to sail directly from here to Virginia, New England etc.; but to stop such, to our deep regret, there is very little chance for the time being because the other chambers are authorized to grant such commissions to private ships, according to regulations hereon, made with the approval of their High Mightinesses. Nevertheless, we shall, if at all possible, try to find an expedient herein, the success of which your honor shall hear in due time.

We would have gladly granted your honor's and the commonalty's request to send over a horse veterinarian but despite all our efforts we have as yet been unable to locate a capable or expert person. It makes us think that this class of people has already gone to sea under the flag of Admiral Tromp. Therefore, your honor shall have to make do with the means presently available there.

We are quite pleased with the method and orders which your honor has instituted and employed in discharging and releasing of soldiers under certain specific conditions; and it is our opinion that the same is a suitable means for always having a prepared and trained body of soldiers on hand. When we enlist soldiers here, we shall try to follow [your rules]. And in order to be able to regulate ourselves better in the future, we strongly recommend that your honor send over to us annually and on a regular basis an exact list of the soldiers and others whom your honor should come to discharge there from time to time; partly in order to be able to fill the vacant position again from here, and partly to put an end to the annual payment of two months wages which might still be advanced and paid to their friends and attorneys from the book of monthly wages kept here, to the detriment of the Company.

Having considered the weakness of your honor's board, especially in such

dangerous times, we have resolved to provide the same there with another capable and experienced councilor; and whereas the person of Nicasius Silla, among others, has presented himself for the position as both experienced in the law and the military, and whereas we have heard very good testimony concerning his life and specific experience, we have employed him in our service in the position of first councilor of the director at a salary of one hundred guilders per month with board money included therein. Your honor shall be able to learn more about this matter by our ship the *Coninck Salomon*. We have also decided out of special consideration that your honor shall allow commencement of the improvement of Councilor La Montagne's salary to 50 per month and 200 annually for board as much sooner and from whatever time that his debt to the Company can be cleared and balanced thereby. We trust that this will allow him to continue in his office and devote even more energy to the Company's affairs.

From the reports which we receive from time to time, we can understand well enough that the colony on Curaçao is causing more loss to the Company than profit because of the colonizer Juan Dillian and his colleagues who are not inclined to pursue agriculture and grow all sorts of fruits and produce as they pretended, and which was the intention of the Company, but rather inclined only and above all to cut dyewood, to take horses from the islands of Aruba and Buenaire, and to trade the same in the Caribbean and other islands, so that places shall become completely depleted of one and the other and stripped bare. And whereas one of their associates is going over with these ships and the same has petitioned our superiors that they not be hindered there in their cutting of dyewood; therefore, we want to [] and recommend hereby that your honor bring about good order and pay close attention that this deceitful nation neither be allowed to cut any wood nor take any out of the Company's woods, just they are not allowed to share in or go near the salt (pursuant to article 5 of the freedoms and exemptions granted to them) for which reason these woods must be shown to them and especially preserved and marked for the Company, because we do not understand that they should be allowed to go cut wood everywhere as they please with their private contract, without proper wood and salt permits from the Company here to transport it with their ship or ships, and to bring the same to their colony or plantation in order then to be able to export it with this or that ship there. We have been told that this nation continues to busy itself in this manner and that they not only neglect the planting of tobacco, indigo, cotton and other products but also are hardly able to provide for their own sustenance, so that in time they

will surely become a burden to the Company's magazine on Curaçao. And whereas all this is directly contrary to the good intentions of the Company and especially contrary to the 5th article of the aforesaid freedoms and exemptions, by which conditions, among others, they are obligated to cultivate and improve their lands there on pain of defaulting on the same; therefore, we also expressly desire that they shall have to adhere to and obey the same or otherwise default on their rights which were granted and consented to them by the aforesaid freedoms and exemptions. Whereupon your honor is also to regulate himself in bringing them to order.

We have granted and consented to contracts here with some private merchants that they be allowed to sail with two to three ships to the coast of Africa in order to trade for slaves there, and be allowed to transport them to the West Indies and the islands located therein. Whereas we trust that these aforesaid ships or some of them shall put in at New Netherland in order to trade their slaves to the settlers there, in which case we desire that your honor shall exact no recognition fee on the same but offer them a helping hand with all due equity in order to prevent anything which might tend to the obstruction of agriculture there. Let this serve for your honor's information and instruction.

The former director Wouter van Twiller has asked the board here to consider whether it would not be useful and of service to make some changes in the clearances which the Company gives to ships sailing to New Netherland; namely, instead of 45 stivers for a recognition fee on Virginia tobacco, charge 20 stivers per hundred or two guilders per barrel; partly to direct most of the Virginia tobacco via New Netherland, for the great benefit of the inhabitants there, and partly because he, Van Twiller, considers it impossible that the ships now can continue to sail from here to New Netherland in competition with those sailing directly from here to Virginia and New England, which pay only ten guilders per last. Although we have declined this proposal, nevertheless we have decided to give your honor the same for consideration in order to hear your honor's opinion thereon at the first opportunity.

With this goes a secret sealed document which we expressly order be kept there in a special locked place and not opened and read unless the honorable Director Stuyvesant (God forbid) should happen to die there. In which case our orders and intentions contained therein shall then be read, and which we also desire shall be obeyed and executed in such circum-

stances provisionally until further orders.

We wrote to your honor before this and now some time ago for information about a certain account of monthly wages earned by one Jan Jansen van Ipendam, former commissary there, but have, to our surprise, still received no sufficient reply thereon. For this reason we send again a written memorandum and account of the same matter for which your honor is now to put in order so that we may receive a clear explanation and elucidation of the matter at the first opportunity; also, concerning the matter of a certain Francoys Deckers, supercargo of the ship the *Nieunederlantsche Fortuyn*, in order to be able to satisfy the people here who are causing us trouble about it.

From the two accompanying copies of petitions submitted by Adriaen van der Donck, your honor shall be able to see his grievance and request. With regard to the first, we can easily understand that it to some extent is founded in reason, for it would be very expensive and inconvenient for the people who bring over farmhands and maids, if such domestics should be able to leave their service whenever it pleases them and before their time has expired, without first compensating their masters or otherwise having good and sufficient reason for doing so. Your honor is to act very cautious in this matter and draft such regulations that neither hinder the population nor the master nor give the servants any cause for complaint.

With regard to the six firearms sent over there by the aforesaid Van der Donck in the year 1651, if the matter stands as stated herein, and the same were not smuggled but sent off from here with the knowledge of the Company, then the aforesaid firearms could be restored to him.

Concerning the second petition in regard to the piece of land or common meadow of about 30 to 40 morgens near the Saegkil, we have decided to write your honor to order no trespassing on the aforesaid meadows or occupation thereof before this matter is investigated by your honor, and if it should be found that he, Van der Donck, has bought the aforesaid meadows from the natives with the consent of the director and council there, we are of the opinion, as far as it does not infringe on the Company's rights, that this land or meadows shall be left to him under such conditions granted and allowed other settlers, pursuant to and in conformity with the ordinances.

Today while drafting and writing this, we received your honor's letter of 6 December 1652, coming by way of Curaçao with the ship 't *Hoff van Cleeff*, which has now arrived at Rochel, praise the Lord. From which as well as from the enclosures we have learned of the care and order, pursuant to our instructions, which your honor has imposed on the aforesaid island of Curaçao. We are very pleased with the matter and also wish to recommend to your honor to continue in this manner as much as possible, which we shall also take to heart, because the Company has committed so much to the preservation and growth of this island as well as those of Aruba and Buenaire, and because of their location and the benefit that the New Netherland territories will be able to draw from them for the advancement of population and agriculture. How matters stand with the departure of the aforesaid ship [

[*several lines lost*]

the cargo of the same ship [] contains about 44 lasts of dyewood and salt, to the extent that the proceeds therefrom shall now be able to cover the payment of its freight and monthly wages, in regard to its length and [] days of demurrage, can be well considered by your honor.

We have seen that your honor had also ordered the aforesaid ship 't *Hoff van Cleeff* instruction to return there from Curaçao, which, as contrary as it was to his honor, would have inevitably caused here nothing but trouble and contention. Therefore, we have decided hereby to order your honor not to continue such practices any longer with incoming ships but rather on such occasions by shortage of salt or anything else, to use private vessels for dispatch to Curaçao. Meanwhile we also hope that your honor by this or any opportunity (we understand that the ship *Prins Willem* has been lost near Buenaire) has been provided with salt in good time.

Whereas the ship the *Gelderse Blom*, owned or freighted by Wouter van Twiller, while tied up here, had taken on illegally a number of kegs of gunpowder, the inspectors of the harbor, suspecting such, seized the same as it was on its way out to Texel, so that they have not escaped without loss. However, Wouter van Twiller plays the innocent, and the skipper and his pilot have [eaten the cheese. There are undoubtedly on board this ship still other contraband goods and we deem it therefore advisable to inform you hereof, that you request and direct] the fiscal to be very strict in his inspection when the ship arrives and is being discharged so that such smugglers may be prosecuted and punished according to the ordinances as an ex-

ample to others.

Amsterdam, this

6th of July 1653

Herewith, Esteemed, honorable, pious,
beloved and faithful, we commend
your honor to God's protection,

Your honor's good friends
the directors of the West India Company
chamber at Amsterdam.

A. Pater
Eduard Man

The enclosures go with the Company's ship the *Coninck Salomon*

[ADDRESSED:]

Esteemed, honorable, pious, beloved,
faithful, the honorable director general
Petrus Stuyvesant and
councilors in New Netherland.

[11:84]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]

[*several lines lost*]

Whereas the *Coninck Salomon*, skippered by Cornelis Coenraetsen van Campen, is charged with [] sum of money which is to be paid upon his return home, we have deemed it advisable that the same earned [] shall be received by the same skipper [] proper accounting kept, and paid to us upon his return home [] please offer him a helping hand thereon. [In the margin:] So that we do not suffer any difficulties therefrom, damaging to our credit rating.

By the same ship is departing [] as passenger, Lodevicus van Reuven, brother of C[ornelis] van Reuven, who has been granted free passage under the condition that he serve six months [] as secretary, or as your honors please, without paying him any salary for it.

Herewith

Esteemed, valiant, pious, beloved, faithful
May your honors be commended to God's
protection and remain,

Your honors' good friends
Your honors' directors of the
West India Company at Amsterdam

Eduard Man
Abr. Wilmerdonx

[POSTSCRIPT:] This enclosure is a secret letter which your honor is to show the other councilors and put in a place where it can be found, should God come to fetch your honor, in which case it is to be opened in order to see whom we intend to succeed your honor.

By order of the same,
in the absence of the advocate

Q. van Seventer, 1653

[ENDORSED:] To the Director Stuyvesant in New Netherland.

[ADDRESSED:] Honorable, valiant, pious, beloved faithful
Petrus Stuyvesant Director general over
New Netherland and Curaçao
residing at Manhattans

By the *Coninck Salomon*, may God preserve.

[11:85]

[LETTER FROM DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM TO DIRECTOR
STUYVESANT CONCERNING NICASIUS DE SILLE]*[several lines lost]*

For the conduct and direction [] in New Netherland, we have found it advisable and necessary to strengthen your honors' board there with another capable and experience councilor, and [] the person of Nicasius de Sille, the bearer of this open letter, has presented himself there; therefore, upon the good report made to us about the aforesaid Sille, trusting in his ability, experience and capacity, we have appointed him as first councilor there, to take up residence in this position in Fort Amsterdam, in order to deliberate with your honors on all civil and military matters which may occur; to take care of the preservation and augmentation of contracts, alliances, friendships, and trade; to help administer law and justice, both civil and criminal; and further in all such matters and affairs which could or might happen to occur there. And so that your honors may have knowledge hereof, we have deemed it advisable to address this to your honors in order that your honors may also [] the aforesaid Nicasius de Sille in the position of first councilor with each and everyone whom it may concern there.

Amsterdam, this 4 July 1653

Esteemed, honorable, pious, beloved, faithful,
We shall commend your honors to God's
divine protection,

Your honors' good friends
the directors of the chartered
West India Company, chamber of Amsterdam

David van Baerle
Isaack van Beeck

[11:86][LETTER FROM DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM TO PETRUS STUYVESANT
AND THE COUNCILORS OF NEW NETHERLAND]¹

The favorable testimony and reports which have been given to us concerning the life, fitness and diligence of the person of Cornelis van Reuven, also going over with this ship, induced us to resolve to employ him in our service as secretary of your honors' board there at a monthly salary of *f*36 and an annual subsistence of *f*200. We are certain that your honors shall receive appropriate benefits from Van Reuven's service. And with regard to the person of Carel van Brugge, used by your honors provisionally in this position, your honors can let him attend to his former duties as commissary, or assign him to such duties where he may be best suited.

We have hereby resolved to order and command your honors that should it be possible to find a cargo of tobacco there after our ship the *Coninck Salomon* is unloaded there, [the same be place on board and the ship sent back here with all possible speed; if not, which we hope will not be, you must quickly send the said ship to Curaçao] to take on there a cargo of wood and salt and then let it come [directly] to this country behind England, [if the season] of the year permits, with special orders to hug the northern coast as much as possible in order to be subjected to the least danger thereby, which orders your honors also are to give to all ships departing from there, as long as this war continues between us and the English nation.

Whereas *Meester* Adriaen van der Donck has addressed the two following points to our session here: first, that he be allowed to practice as advocate in New Netherland (having been conferred as such by Leyden and appointed thereto by the court of Holland); and second, examination of the documents and papers kept by the secretary there in order to be able to complete his already begun Description of New Netherland. On the first we have resolved to allow and consent that he may pursue his profession as advocate, according to the usages of these lands, to offer his advice etc. to everyone who so desires it, and with regard to pleading in court, we are unable to see, according to our judgment, that for now such would be of service there; moreover, we also do not know whether there is anyone

1 Missing material supplied from NYCD, 14:211–13. The first part of this a duplicate of portions of 11:83 dated June 6, 1653.

there of sufficient ability and [the necessary qualifications, (who before being admitted to practice there, must report to you or as the case may be to us) to] act and plead against the said [Van der Donck.] Your honors will do in this matter what is considered best for [the country] and its inhabitants.

Concerning the second point: We have also deemed it advisable hereby to refer the aforesaid Van der Donck to your honors for the purpose of your honors allowing him such papers and documents as may be thought of service to him for the completion of his history. However, as this matter is not without difficulty and requires consideration, we also want to recommend that your honors take care herein that the Company's own weapons are not turned upon itself, and that it is not drawn into new troubles and difficulties in the process.

We have deemed it advisable for greater security and for your honors' information that your honors hereby be informed again that the salaries of the soldiers, who are now coming over on this ship as well as those sent over in our service last year, shall commence no sooner then they have arrived there in the country. Therefore, the account must not begin before that day and the first entries to the debit must be, besides the two months' [salary] received here in cash, for the weapon issued to them, amounting to *f*13:18; also, for their bolsters and half chests together *f*2:15. [The account of the men, who take or have taken with them their wives and children, must likewise be charged for the board and fare of the latter, which the Company pays for these women and children sailing in private vessels or else they] must provide for it in some other way.

Above all, one must also be careful that the debts incurred by soldiers and others before their departure from here be properly entered in the books of monthly wages (as the accompanying list shows in detail), because every year we have been paying two months wages to their creditors as a settlement; likewise, we have also been paying every year to the wives left behind here in this country by persons entering into service. Therefore, your honors shall credit and keep, upon discharge, settlement and payment of the same, at least as many of the two months' salaries (above the two months' advance, weapons and bolsters etc.) as they have spent years in the service of the Company. Also, do not neglect to send over every year a definitive list of those whom your honors have discharged there from time to time, as we have previously said, so that the Company does not come to suffer loss hereby.

At this opportunity we must also say that the books of monthly wages coming from there cause us here much trouble and searching around because in various accounts there are several entries canceled and credited which refer to the journals. [While we have received neither these nor the ledgers, we are unable to see clearly and distinctly whether these credited items have their proper counter entry, unless the] books of wages [are examined from beginning to end, item for item, to discover] whether the charge has been made. Your honors are therefore to take care and pay particular attention that the books, accounts, and receipts henceforth be sent over in timely fashion so that the Company is protected against loss and the people concerned also are not held up.

From the complaints received by us, we have [learned] that of the goods taken over by a certain Cornelis Pijl recently in the ship *'t Hoff van Cleef*, five pieces of kersey were confiscated by the fiscal there because it did not appear on our bill of lading; however, as this was the result of a clerk's error here, as your honors shall be able to see much clearer from the documents entrusted to our skipper Cornelis Coenraetsz, who has been authorized for this purpose. Therefore, we have deemed it necessary to inform your honors of the same so that the aforesaid five pieces of kersey may be restored to the skipper or his attorney in order to avoid and prevent further complaint.

We have previously stated that the aforesaid ship *'t Hoff van Kleeff* had arrived safely at Rochel from Curaçao. Now we have learned to our sorrow that on its way here and near its destination it was taken by the English [so that we are deprived and robbed of the profits, which we might have made on its return cargo; it would have been of considerable assistance, as its cargo of salt would have sold well,] for the price of salt is very high now and would have been coming into a good market.

The accompanying letter addressed to Lucas Rodenburch, vice-director on the island of Curaçao, is to be dispatched there at the first opportunity. And whereas some of the Jewish nation [] of Juan Dillian, colonizer on the aforesaid island of Curaçao, have requested permission to buy and transport to the aforesaid island some Negroes, who were to come to New Netherland, for the advancement (so they claim) of agriculture there; therefore, your honors should know that we have refused the aforesaid request here out of consideration that the Company would much rather see the population promoted first in New Netherland. For which reason all servants are to be kept there as much as possible, and must not be sent out

of the country (if it is otherwise is to flourish). We have deemed it advisable to communicate this to your honors in order to be able to regulate yourself hereafter.

Amsterdam this

24 July 1653

Herewith,
Esteemed, honorable, pious, beloved, trusted,
we commend your honors to God's divine
protection,
and remain,

Your honors' good friends
the directors of the Chartered
West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam

Isaack van Beeck
J. Rijckaerts

[ADDRESSED:] To the Esteemed, Honorable, Pious,
Beloved, Trusted,
The Director Petrus
Stuyvesant and Councilors
in New Netherland

[11:87]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM TO DIRECTOR
STUYVESANT CONCERNING CONFISCATED GOODS]

[*several lines lost*]

[] the harsh proceedings held [] the confiscation of some goods sent with [] ship there,¹ we have finally resolved to dispatch the same to your honor [] because they claim to have been treated with great emotion; and whether documents and papers with bearing on that proceeding

¹ The ship was the *St. Michael*. See O'Callaghan, *Calendar*, 278.

[] sent to your honor, nevertheless can [] everything neither clear nor distinct enough so that the written testimony and declarations, submitted by the aforesaid owners to our session for this purpose, may be refuted again on every point. We have therefore sent your honor their aforesaid papers and shall expect your honor's closer examination thereof (done without any emotion) as soon as possible so that we may be able to regulate ourselves completely thereby.

Amsterdam

this 21 August 1653.

Relying thereon,
Esteemed, Honorable, Pious, Beloved,
Faithful,
We commend your honor to God's protection
and remain,

Your honor's good friends
the directors of the West India
Company, chamber at Amsterdam

David van Baerle
Ab. Wilmerdoncx

[11:88]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM
TO DIRECTOR STUYVESANT]¹

[1653 18th of August]

[Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear and Faithful.]

[Sieur Allard Anthony appeared here today commissioned and sent by you in the *Elbingh* which arrived with several other] ships [from divers quarters in the sound. We received from him your] letter and accompanying papers, dated the 5th of June of this year from which we have learned to our regret, among other things, of the danger apparently threatening our province there by the English neighbors on frivolous pretexts, used by this

¹ Missing material supplied from NYCD, 14:213.

nation as an excuse for a serious pretense. As our ship the *Coninck Salomon* (by which we have communicated with your honor at length) is presently at Texel ready to take to sea at any moment, we have little time to expand on this, which we would like to see dispatched with the aforesaid ship. For now, we shall, therefore, only say in reply to your honor's aforesaid letter just received that your honor can rest assured that we are applying all possible means and solicitations here, especially by submitting pertinent material to the lords mayors and leaders of this city, so that these places, which we hold in such high esteem, may be supported and provided with the most necessary items required there. In the meantime, we trust that your honor, having been sufficiently warned, is on guard and has put everything in good defensive posture, in order to be able to resist that nation properly if they should undertake hostile actions against our country there (for which your honor, above all, must give no pretext). We hope that such will abate (although now full of haughtiness) when they have learned there of the losses sustained by the English here in the [last terrible seafight with our fleet, in which they lost about 20 of their strongest and best ships, so that at last they were compelled to fly.¹ It was a great victory for our country which would have been celebrated with the greatest rejoicings, if the valiant admiral Tromp, [of laudable memory,] had escaped with his life. [May the good God] create another like him and protect this country and our country there against [further evil.]

Amsterdam,

this 18th of August 1653.

Herewith,
Esteemed, Honorable, Pious,
Beloved, Faithful,
We commend your honor
to God's divine protection
and remain,

Your honor's good friends,
the directors of the West India
Company, chamber at Amsterdam

¹ Admiral Tromp with 80 ships broke the English blockade of the Netherlands in the Twelve-hours' Battle near Scheveningen on August 9, 1653. This engagement, which was the final major naval battle in the First Anglo-Dutch War, allowed 400 outbound Dutch merchant ships to leave Texel. Among the heavy losses on both sides was Tromp who was shot through the head by a musket ball.

David van Baerle
Abr. Wilmerdoncx

[POSTSCRIPT:] Letters from Italy report that the consul at Aleppo had written that our forces in the East Indies had captured two English return ships fully loaded, valued at twenty tons of gold.

[11:89]

[RESOLUTION OF THE WEST INDIA COMPANY
TO ENCOURAGE PRIVATEERING]¹

[*several lines lost*]

Monday the 15th of September 1653.

The commissioners appointed to consider the ninth point of the descriptions concerning the privateering or sailing by letters of marque, have made their report, which states that the regulation enacted in the year 1646 on this matter ought to remain in force. However, in order to animate and encourage everyone, at this juncture in time, to equip a ship or ships to inflict damage on the Portuguese, that, in addition to the modifications in duties granted in the year 1652, provisionally and until further orders, the following modifications could be granted:

1.

That all captured goods shall be secured and brought to a neutral warehouse, for which officials of the high administration and the interested parties or their director shall each have a key.

2.

That after sentence has been pronounced on the aforesaid goods by the council of justice in Brazil, they shall be sold as is presently done by the aforesaid officials of the high administration, provided that the interested parties or their director shall be free to attend the sale.

¹ Missing material supplied from NYCD, 14:214.

3.

The moneys accruing from the captured prizes shall be received, as is still customary and pursuant to ancient custom, provided that the share of the interested parties or their director shall be promptly credited and paid shortly after receipt of said moneys.

4.

That all captured goods which one should want to export after the sale, may be loaded in such ships as the interested parties shall find expedient, and that they go to the fatherland and nowhere else, unless the high administration in Brazil decides otherwise according to circumstances.

5.

However, the Negroes captured with the prizes taken at sea [may be sent with the knowledge of the government in Brazil to such places, as the purchasers choose.]

[6.]

[The duties now received by the Company for all prize goods] captured and specified in the aforesaid regulations (the Negroes included) shall be modified to ten percent [and nothing more], the export upon order as before.

Whereupon, after due deliberation, it was unanimously resolved to enact the same and allow everyone to act accordingly; and the honorable commissioners were thanked for their efforts.

[11:90]

[LETTER FROM THE DIRECTORS AT AMSTERDAM TO PETRUS STUYVESANT AND THE COUNCIL OF NEW NETHERLAND]¹

[November 4th 1653]

[Honorable, Worshipful, Pious, Dear and Faithful]

¹ Missing material supplied from *ibid.*, 215–18.

Although the ship the *Vaerwel* is undertaking its voyage to New Netherland by way of Brazil and Curaçao and therefore most likely will arrive late, we still did not want or could remain quiet about informing your honor of what has occurred here since our last letters of the 24th of July (copy of which we shall send over at the first opportunity) and the 18th of August of this year sent with the *Gelderse Blom* and our ship the *Koninck Salomon*; especially about the solicitation of assistance required for those places. Also, we are replying, as much as we have deemed necessary on this occasion, to your honors' last letters of the 7th of January 1653 and the 5th of July.

First, concerning the solicitation of assistance and the reasons why we have been unable to write so little of consequence about it, it has not been because of negligence and flagging zeal on our part but only because of the highly important business and matters of state in which this city in particular is involved at this juncture in time, whereby one or the other ruling burgomasters has always been absent as a commissioner here or there. In addition to this has been the illness of the honorable burgomaster Witsen so that because the esteemed board was very weak, we did not deem it advisable to submit our petition on principle, until about 6 to 8 days ago when we [handed the burgomasters a certain remonstrance drawn up by us regarding this matter with some documents on the same subject. Nothing of interest has so far] resulted from it, notwithstanding we have badgered one or the other of their honors by constant solicitations. Finally we learned that the present state of the city did not allow to incur expenses or make advances without some assurance or without seeing that they could gain something thereby. We then requested that commissioners from the council be appointed to confer with us on the matter and to hear our proposals. We are anxiously awaiting this committee and hope also to give the same contentment and satisfaction, at least as much as the Company's condition can or may bear to a certain extent. For this we shall contribute and unleash all our powers, which the Company might still have left. We certainly have confidence in this, and your honors may certainly believe that we have taken it to heart [because] we are most favorably disposed to the preservation and maintenance of the country and its inhabitants (nurtured by us at such a great expense). In the meantime, we have already begun to provide ourselves with some weapons and munitions of war. We already have about 170 muskets, carbines [and firelocks to arm the soldiers going thither. We shall not cease to continue in our preparations and care and we trust that you likewise are very cautious and] make the best use of

the means and power given to you first and now by God and nature, so that the haughty and intolerable English nation may not get the better of us through our bad management and carelessness.

We shall now turn to replying to your honors' two abovementioned letters. First, the one of January 7, 1653 in which your honors' say that our people there are living in great fear because the advantages of the parliament over our government here are greatly exaggerated there. We can surely believe this, although it is certain that it is cried out ten times greater there than it deserves in reality. However, this is the nature of haughty people and a characteristic of that nation in general. For this reason, little credence should be given to such, nor should it be accepted. Yet we think that their glory and haughtiness now shall be considerably diminished; not only because they have accomplished nothing or very little this year but in particular because of the great loss which the forces of England have suffered against us in the latest sea battle, [causes considerable decline and dissatisfaction with their new usurping government. As to the union, said to have been made by them with the] crown of Sweden, we have as of yet seen no results from it, much less, that they have joined forces to blockade the [sound]. Also, the English [came out of] the aforesaid sea battle so battered (besides losing at least twenty of their best and largest ships) that they have not been able to recover [as yet] in order to go to sea.

Your honors are to behave carefully with the Swedes on the South River (against whose leader you have been complaining),¹ by maintaining the Company's rights as well as [avoiding] as much as possible any occasion for complaint and displeasure, because at this juncture in time the Company needs no more enemies at its throat. Concerning the request of some of his subjects to come live among us, if we agree to protect them, we cannot see (unless your view goes farther, than we at present can observe), for it would indeed prevent an increase of population, which is nevertheless the life of a state and therefore should be promoted by all means. Hence the influx of free people should not be impeded, but rather encouraged by resolute and honest measures; justice and equity then demand that to the extent of our power we protect and guard all, who are willing and have submitted to our laws and customs, like our other inhabitants.

You extol the conditions and the offer, according to which some English families shall be admitted there to establish a new village or settlement

1 Johan Printz, governor of New Sweden 1643–1653.

near and opposite the village of Flushing who with village of Middelburgh are willing to the same conditions and offer. You present the matter as a proper measure, which would place the country and the administration in a firmer and safer position but unfortunately we take a different view, because the people of Hemstead and Flushing have actually not only not prevented the raising of the Parliament's flag by some English freebooter but also permitted it to be done; an example, which induces us not to trust to any of that nation residing under our jurisdiction. Their immigrating and having favors granted to them must therefore be restricted henceforth that we may not nourish serpents in our bosom who finally might devour our hearts. You will act accordingly.

We have learned with sorrow and surprise from your last letter of the 5th of June of this year (as we already mentioned in ours of the 18th of August, copy of which we enclose) what frivolous and false charges the people of New England have brought up against us only to cover their evil intentions with the appearance of justice and right They follow herein the example of their principals, whose government is built up on the same grounds and foundation. Upon hearing the rumors from New England they have magnified these false reports, apparently started at their own instigation and have forged and published in London the most shameless and lying libel which the devil in hell could not have produced, under the title "The second Amboyna Tragedy or truthful Account etc."¹ We have caused a translation to be made of it here and send you a copy of it herewith, so that you may see yourself the strategic measures employed by that nation in order not only to irritate against us their own people but also to bring down upon us the whole world. You must therefore proceed with great caution, for we cannot expect the least good from that nation at present.

The crops, which had been raised, have, we hope, been safely harvested and although we can hardly believe that the people of New England would have the audacity to blockade and besiege us there, which you apprehend most, the grain and other victuals must not be consumed lavishly at this time; we are told that the Colony of Renselaerswijck use their grain to brew strong beer etc., and you have done well and acted with due caution by giv-

1 This is a reference to the so-called "First Amboyna Tragedy," which occurred in 1623 when the Dutch killed ten English merchants on the island of Amboyna in the Moluccas. It was the culmination of English-Dutch rivalry in the spice trade, resulting in the English East India Company leaving the field to the Dutch. See doc. 91 for the "Second Amboyna Tragedy" account.

ing them a timely warning. As by prohibiting the trade with New England no more meat or bacon can be drawn from the north, which you fear will cause a scarcity of these provisions, therefore we have at this time resolved to affix handbills proclaiming that all who will send victual to New Netherland shall pay no duties on them; that will encourage merchants to ship them.

We are waiting with much anxiety to hear of the return and the proceedings of our commissioners, Fiscal van Tienhoven and the Burgomaster-elect Arent van Hattem, who were sent by you to the Virginias partly to obtain some provisions, partly to ask for a continuation of the correspondence, peace and commerce, to which the governor and inhabitants of these places are very well inclined, as you say; we were glad to learn it, because we esteem their friendship very highly as well on account of the commercial intercourse, as because, as we said before, we must make no more enemies there and therefore we must also employ all honest and equitable means to continue with them upon the old footing of intercourse and friendship. Do not cease in the meantime to watch them, nor show your weakness and do not trust them, because at present very little reliance can be placed upon them.

We are very much astonished and surprised by your proposition and request that the interested parties, as Gerrit van de Voorde and his partners, might be satisfied and paid here for the merchandise confiscated by you and sold there; the more so as our former letters must have convinced you, how little satisfaction these proceedings and confiscations have given us. You ought also to have known that the condition and funds of the Company here do not permit it. There is little chance to settle the matter by an offset against the duties, and it would besides be a very slow way, as the people at least are sending only small cargoes to New Netherland and on the other side the Company should not be deprived of their small revenue in this country. In the meantime these people, here receive in consequence of this sending from pillar to post and delay injuring their interest, just cause for complaints, which you might have prevented by keeping in deposit the moneys received for the confiscated goods, especially as the confiscation was made for so poor a reason, viz, not showing the bill of lading, while the goods were nevertheless entered in the invoice. You might have foreseen that a claim for restitution would be made and in the future you must act with more caution and use all means to satisfy these parties there one way or the other and make such arrangements with them that no more

chances to complain may be given to them or to others.

The good character, which you give to the skipper Jan Jansen de Vischer has been already taken into consideration by us and would in due time most likely have been acted upon, if we had been able to speak with him but we are at present prevented from doing so, because he is a prisoner in England, having had the misfortune, when returning with his ship from Norway to get separated from the rest of the fleet and to meet an English privateer, a frigate mounting 34 to 36 guns, which sank his ship after a fight of 5 to 6 hours' duration and took the skipper and the crew to England as prisoners; this is, alas! already the third ship coming from that quarter which has thus been lost to the owners. The merchants trading to that country are undoubtedly much aggrieved but we hope that they and we shall have our revenge some time or that the differences between our and that nation shall be adjusted, strong signs of which now reappear, as this government has again sent two commissioners to England. Time will show what they shall accomplish.

After a committee of the worshipful council of this city, to wit Messrs, Valckenier, Blauw, Tulp, and Dronckelaer, had been appointed upon our petition to the burgomasters (as already mentioned) to confer with us concerning the security to be provided by us for the payment of the succor asked and required for our places, we have last Wednesday met these gentlemen, to which we believe we did not only give every satisfaction but they also felt the importance of the matter, as far as we can judge, to be so great that we neither will nor can doubt of their making a good and favorable report to the burgomasters and council. It is therefore to be expected that some assistance shall be sent hence with God's help this year yet, which most likely will reach there before this letter, as the ship is going by way of Brazil and Curaçao. You may rely upon it and keep your eyes open in the meantime that no misfortune befall us there.

The XIX of all the departments¹ are still assembled at the Hague and engaged in reforming the government of Brazil, to send there new superior officers and to recall the old ones, who have been there over the time for which they were engaged. There is also some talk about the establishment of a general accounting department to sit at the Hague, which we hope will bring the departments more into harmony and induce them to mind the interests of the Company with more care and zeal. The hope for reform in

1 Reference to the nineteen directors of the West India Company.

Brazil is at present favorable. If some agreement or peace is made with the English, we shall apparently receive a considerable succor for Brazil and the other possessions of the Company to dampen the haughty spirit of the Portuguese and bring Dutch Brazil with part of Portuguese Brazil under the government and jurisdiction of the Company.

The government in England is at present very odd. Late reports from there state that parliament has resolved and ordered all Roman Catholics to contribute two-thirds of their revenues for the expenses of the war; also that all apprentices shall again wear blue caps.

They had also ordered that in future all marriages shall not be performed by a preacher in church but by justices of the peace and this order was to take effect on the 1st of November 1653 but it has been suspended. Notwithstanding all their thieving and robbing, confiscating of land and goods, selling of the King's lands and houses and the property of bishops, deacons and ecclesiastical institutions there is a great scarcity of money, so that parliament is very busy to find means. The people are getting tired of it and are slow in giving. All kinds of pretexts are invented to blacken the Dutch infamously and stir up the English against them only to make them ready to contribute; sensible men may know, whether such a government can exist long.

We have said above that last Wednesday we have conferred with the committee of the worshipful council of this city concerning the security for the required assistance; they have made such a report to the worshipful board yesterday that it has thereon adopted a very favorable and salutary resolution in behalf of strengthening that province (which they begin to consider of importance) so that we are not mistaken in our opinion, as stated above, and you may therefore expect by the first suitable opportunity the desired provisions and assistance.

Amsterdam,
the 4th of November 1653.

Herewith etc.
The Directors of the West India
Company, chamber at Amsterdam

A. Pater
Jacob Pergens

[ADDRESSED:] To the Director and Council in New Netherland.

[11:91]

[THE SECOND AMBOYNA TRAGEDY]

The colonies of New England are composed of various governments, such as Connecticut, New Haven, Rhode Island, Plymouth, Massachusetts, the Province of Maine, Pammquody etc. Some of these enjoy their separate jurisdictions, while others are deliberating and associating together.

The Dutch settled to the south of these tracts, on the Mannhattans, or New Netherland, while the French took possession of the country to the north-east, all along the Great River of Canada. Between these nations was cultivated, until very lately, an amicable correspondence and reciprocal assistance against our common enemy, the cruel Indians. When about six years past, the Dutch were reduced by the Indians to the most perilous extremities, they solicited the aid and succor of the English, which we sent them without delay, under the command of Captain van der Hill,¹ a person of courage, experience and prudence, who valuing Christian blood higher than the riches and treasures of the Indians, although an offer was made to him of a hogshead of wampum, being their currency, to retreat with his forces, nevertheless hazarded an attack on the Indians in vindication of the Dutch, by which, in one night fourteen hundred savages were killed, without any remarkable loss to the English. By this heroic act, they restored, with the aid of the Almighty, peace and tranquility to the Dutch.

But the Dutch obscuring or misrepresenting these heroic achievements, by their ingratitude, (while their Amboyna treacherous cruelty extended itself from the East to the West Indies, and pursued thus the straight channel of Dutch blood,) searched ere long to effect the ruin of their neighbors, their friends, their noble protectors, the English; and canonized themselves by their worthless conduct in the rank of ungrateful, perjured, blood-thirsty, cruel men.

1 John Underhill.

[For they about March, 1653, stirred by presents and promises four of the principal heathen sagamores, great princes in the countries of the Mannhattans,] Narraganses, Pequets, Massachusetts, [and Pigwoequet,] some of whom [were fell, blood-thirsty] men—the proper instruments to effect such a horrible plan—to make an assault on the English on a Sunday, when the English would be altogether in their meeting houses, and murder and burn all which they could effect. To succeed in this their devilish project, they supplied the Indian dwellings with arms and ammunition which they received from Holland—that fountain of treacheries—a ship load of all sorts of implements adapted to represent The Second Amboyna Tragedy. But God Almighty, who was ever a merciful protector to the English in these quarters, as is evident during the war with the Pequetten, etc. suscitated, through His infinite goodness, in the fullness of time (before the determined bloody day had arrived) an Indian, who himself was engaged to be one of the bloody executioners, and inspired him to become a savior of our nation by his discovery, when he informed the magistrates of Boston of the bloody intentions of the Dutch and Indians.

Hereupon several merchants were solicited to proceed, with all possible dispatch, to the residence of the Indians, to try what they could discover. On this request, Messrs. Gardner, Huttingson [Hutchinson], Hoepfer and Severn went thither. The first cabin at which they arrived, was filled with arms and ammunition, although this had always been forbidden to the Indians, and all their muskets were loaded with powder and ball. These arms were carried off by these gentlemen, and brought to Boston, upon which the whole country was armed in its defense, while Capt. Jan Leuret [Leverett] and Mr. Davis were commissioned from Boston to New Netherland, and accompanied by a few Indians, who did confess they were hired by the Dutch to become instruments of this unheard of and unparalleled inhumanity. When these gentlemen had returned, and fully convinced that the Dutch were guilty of the aforesaid treachery, men were soon enlisted to oppose the Dutch. Capt. Hawthorne had the drum beat at Salem for volunteers, and obtained one hundred and fifty able-bodied men, who offered their services. A great part of the English in the south-west were compelled to leave their dwellings; and some letters assert that the French and Indians were allied in a confederacy with the Dutch, whereby the English were surrounded by their enemies. But the Lord will deliver them from the hands of all their enemies. Let all good Christians pray God for a blessing on all their enterprises, and crown these with successful victories. Amen.

The vessel that arrived at Dartmouth from New England, in six weeks, is laden with tar, and belongs to William Phillips, of Boston. This is the first ship which arrived thence since the time this bloody tragedy was to be represented. If any individual desires more correct information, he may address himself to those merchants who are trading to New England, whose letters will confirm the certainty of these reports.

London: Printed by Thomas Matthys, residing in St. Paul's Churchyard, at the sign of the cock.

[11:92]

[LETTER FROM THE MAGISTRATES OF GRAVESANDE
TO THE AMSTERDAM CHAMBER OF THE WIC]¹

[Honorable, right good lords and patroons]

In addition to the general letter respecting this province or country, our duty prompts us to write this from ourselves to inform you of what has occurred here in our town, in order thereby to furnish evidence of our fidelity or loyalty to their High Mightinesses or you, under whose protection or patronage we have placed ourselves; and that without any jealousy or intention of revolting from that due obedience which we owe their High Mightinesses or your honors, although, haply, information to the contrary may have reached you.

Please then, to know, that in regard to the sad difference between both states, viz that of your honors and that of England, our native country, together with a certain report of the Indians or natives having risen up against us, we, standing in daily dread of being invaded in our properties, and in order not to be deprived of our lives, were invited by our neighbors and countrymen of Flushing to meet them as well as those of Heemstede, at Middelborch; as appears by the notice, no. 1. Whereupon we were answered: the Manhattans and Broockline are also invited. The time of meeting being come, we sent two delegates from our town with instructions, as is to be seen by duplicate no. 2, all of whom met except Manatans and Broockline, and certain propositions were submitted, but no conclusion

¹ Missing material supplied from *NYCD*, 2:158–59.

come to. We recommend to the rest of the English places, as appears by duplicate no. 3, and such was then and is still our resolution, should occasion require. The aforesaid duly considered, as well as refusal of ammunition, as by duplicate no. 4, and some unfriendly acts done us, contrary to what, we apprehend, we have deserved; also, the refusal of the enjoyed freedoms (we mean Dutch freedoms) for which we came, which we then and now might enjoy under our own nation, as all this might have sustained the loyalty of proper men such as we; thus acting, according to the proportion of intelligence which God has been pleased to grant us, we hope and trust that your honors and all honorable people will keep us free of all aspersion that may be flung at us, of our intending to revolt from that due obedience which we owe your honors, as our patroons, from whatever quarter it may proceed. [Whatever] ill treatment we have received, we shall do no injury nor wrong, although, perhaps, they think so. Our town or place, one of the oldest planted on Long Island under your honors' patroonship, which has been loyal to you on all occasions, and as your honors know, has ever been good friends of our present governor, as he himself has frequently acknowledged, seeks to increase the confidence which your honors repose in us, for the greatest advantage of your honors' inhabitants, as the number sent to us in the beginning could then be scarcely accommodated. All in the hope and on the firm promise of our governor that we should obtain an addition of town land, which, though solemnly promised, never followed, but, to our sorrow, remained back with expensive delays.

Therefore do we now, in our particular, make our application or address to your honors, our patroons, who we not only hope but doubt not, will afford us such proper satisfaction as God shall direct you according to right equity and our due liberty etc.

[Obedient and loyal, in all becoming respects, your honors' servants and farmers of Gravesend.]

Gravesend in New Netherland

December 27, 1653.

[George Baxter	N. Hubbart]
Willia[m Wilkings]	Johan M[oris, Schout]

The magistrates and schout have signed, by order of all the representatives for the town and done for me,

Was signed:
John Tilltoun, public town clerk.

APPENDIX A

Earlier translations of the documents in this volume can be found by consulting the list below. The number in bold corresponds with the document number used in O’Callaghan’s calendar and in this volume, followed by the volume and page number of the translation in *NYCD*. For those translations appearing elsewhere an abbreviation of the source is followed by the page number. Consult the Key to Abbreviations for the full titles. A page number followed by an “x” indicates that the translation is only an extract from the complete text.

1 (13:21x; 14:76; *VS*, 99x) **2a** (12:39x) **2b** (12:41x) **6e** (13:23x) **11b** (12:50)
11c (12:53x) **11e** (12:52x) **11f** (12:52x) **12** (13:23x; 14:82; *VS*, 101x) **13b**
(14:87) **14** (14:102x; 12:47x) **15a** (14:109) **15b** (14:110) **16** (14:116x) **18**
(13:26x; 14:117) **20** (14:122; 13:27x) **22** (14:125) **23** (14:127) **24a** (14:128)
24b (14:130) **29** (12:68x; 13:27x; 14:131; *LO*:134) **33** (12:68) **34** (12:68) **36**
(12:69x) **37** (14:138) **38** (14:140) **39** (14:143) **41**(14:158) **42** (14:159) **43**
(14:160) **44** (13:29x; 14:156) **45a** (13:30x; 14:158) **45b** (*VS*, 169; 14:162)
46 (13:31) **48a, b** (13:29) **53** (12:72x; 13:33x; 14:165) **55** (14:175; *VS*, 102x)
56 (14:176) **58** (14:177) **59** (14:178) **60** (14:178) **61** (14:179) **62** (14:180)
63 (1:362) **64** (1:471) **65** (14:181) **67a** (14:180) **67c, f, h, i, j** (14:181) **68**
(14:182) **69** (14:182) **70** (14:184) **71** (14:185) **72a, b** (14:189) **73** (14:189) **74**
(14:190) **75** (13:34x; 14:192) **76** (14:191) **77** (1:522) **78** (14:202) **79** (14:204)
82 (14:205) **83** (13:35x; 14:206x; *VS*, 103) **86** (14:211x) **88** (14:213) **89**
(12:214; *VS*, 105) **90** (14:215)

APPENDIX B

17th-Century Dutch Coins, Weights, and Measures

Numerous coins, weights, and measures are mentioned in the Dutch records, many of them undoubtedly unfamiliar to either the general reader or the historian. A list of such terms and their values was prepared by A. J. F. van Laer and included as an appendix to *The Van Rensselaer Manor Bowier Manuscripts* published 1909. However, in the thirty years following publication of that work, Mr. van Laer uncovered much additional information which he noted in his copy of the book. The following charts incorporate material selected both from the original list and from the annotations. It should be noted that there were no universal standards in the seventeenth century, as is evident from several of the following terms for which Mr. van Laer cites numerous variations in value

Coins

penning	$\frac{1}{16}$ stuiver
denier	$\frac{1}{12}$ stuiver
oortje/oortie	2 duiten, $\frac{1}{4}$ stuiver
duit	$\frac{1}{8}$ stuiver
groot	$\frac{1}{2}$ stuiver
stuiver, stuyver, stiver	$\frac{1}{20}$ guilder
Brabantse stuiver	24 pennings
stooter	5 groots
real	$\frac{1}{8}$ piece-of-eight, 6 stuivers, 1 schelling
schelling	6 stuiver or 12 groots or 1 real
pond Hollands	15 stuivers
guilder or florin	20 stuivers or 40 groots
Carolus guilder	1 and $\frac{1}{2}$ guilders
daelder	1 and $\frac{1}{2}$ guilders
rijksdaelder, rixdollar	2 and $\frac{1}{2}$ guilders
piece-of-eight	2.4 guilders or 48 stuivers or 8 reals or 8 schillings
ducaton	3 guilders plus 3 stuivers

pond Vlaamsch, pond groot, “Flemish pound”	6 guilders or 20 schillings; 1 York pound
---	--

Weights

Amsterdam ons	1.085 ounces avoirdupois
Amsterdam pond	1 pound, 1.36 ounces avoirdupois
last	4000 pounds

Linear Measures

Rhinelandse duim	1.03 inches or 0.026 meters
Amsterdamse duim	1.013 inches
Rhinelandse voet	12 duimen, 12.36 inches, or 0.3139 meters
Amsterdamse voet	11 duimen or 11.143 inches
ell	27 inches
vadem, “fathom”	6 feet
Rhinelandse roede	12 voeten, 12.36 feet, or 3.7674 meters
Amsterdamse roede	13 voeten, 12.071 feet, or 3.6807 meters
uurgaans, zeemijl	$\frac{1}{20}$ degree; 3 nautical miles; 18,261 feet; 1,500 Rhineland rods; 5555 meters <i>Van Laer quotes one source which gives the Holland mile as 5.556 ki- lometers and the uurgaans as 5.651 kilometers. He also mentions an old Dutch mile of 5358 meters.</i>
geographische mijl	1115 degree; 4 nautical miles; 4,611 Statute miles; 24,348 feet <i>Van Laer cites from various sources figures in meters of 7420, 7407.41, and “about 7407.”</i>

Square Measures

Rhinelandse morgen	600 square roeden; 2.103 acres
Amsterdamse morgen	600 square roeden; 2.069 acres
schepel	The land that can be sown with a schepel or rye.
mudde	In the western part of Drenthe the word mudde is used as a square measure of land, equaling 212 and 1/4 square roeden; elsewhere, 160 square roeden.

Liquid Measures

kan	quart
pot	quart
mengel, mingel	1.266 quarts oil or wine; 1.304 quarts brandy; 1.28 quarts beer; 1.915 quarts milk
stoop	2 mengelen or 2.532 quarts wine; 1 and $\frac{13}{19}$ mengelen or 2.15 quarts beer
viertel	6 mengelen or 1.956 gallons brandy
steekkan	16 mengelen or 5.064 gallons oil or wine; 15 mengelen or 4.89 gallons brandy; 16 mengelen or 5.12 gallons beer
anker	32 mengelen or 10.128 gallons wine; 32 kan brandy
aam/aem	120 mengelen or 37.98 gallons oil; 4 ankers, 128 mengelen, or 40.512 gallons wine
okshoofd, "hogshhead"	6 ankers, 192 mengelen, or 60.768 gallons wine
varken, "firkin"	ca. $\frac{1}{4}$ vat
pijp, "pipe"	$\frac{1}{2}$ vat or 2 okshoofden

vat, “barrel”	717 mengelen or 226.93 gallons oil; 4 okshoofden, 728 mengelen, or 243.072 gallons wine; 16 mengelen or 7.66 gallons milk.
smalton	31.096 gallons wine
ton, “tun” or “barrel”	41.54 gallons beer
kwarteel	12 smaltonnen or 62.192 gallons wine

Dry Measures

mutsje	¼ liter
schepel	0.764 bushel wheat; 1.29 bushels salt
zak	3 schepels or 2.292 bushels wheat
mudde, mud	4 schepels or 3.056 bushels wheat
vat	4 schepels or 5.16 bushels salt
last	36 zakken, 27 mudden, or 82.512 bushels wheat; 108 schepels
last of salt	28 heaped up wheelbarrows’ full
ship’s last	3.72 cubic yards, 100.17 cubic feet, or 2½ tons burden
smalton	½ last or 6.876 bushels wheat
hoed, hoet	33.25 bushels coal
spint	¼ schepel
vim, vinne	104 to 108 sheaves
honderd	704.32 bushels salt